

## JWs Jehovah's Witnesses Main Document

<https://www.jstor.org/stable/41681782> [extracts taken]

**Mormons, Adventists, and Witnesses** have all felt called to take their teachings to the world and have experienced growth. However, they have varied considerably in both their geographic spread—where they have developed a presence over time—and also in where they have been more successful numerically. The result is sharply differing profiles: Adventists are concentrated more in the developing world; Witnesses and Mormons are proportionately stronger in the developed world, but in different parts of it. Within countries, Witnesses and Mormons are more urban, while Adventists are more concentrated in rural regions; Adventists also tend to be poorer than Witnesses and especially practising Mormons.

<https://ronaldlawson.net/2019/10/29/alternative-christianities-mormons-seventh-day-adventists-and-jehovahs-witnesses/> [extracts taken]

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormons), Seventh-day Adventists (Adventists), and Jehovah's Witnesses (Witnesses) are three of the most successful American religious exports. All three groups started in the United States and have now expanded internationally, with a presence in most countries around the world.

The oldest of the three religious groups is the Mormon Church, which was founded in up-state New York in 1830 by Joseph Smith, Jr. Proselytizing efforts began immediately, with initial outreach to Canada, and then to Britain in 1837. As a millennialist religion, Mormons feel an urgency to spread their faith. They believe that the "fullness of the gospel" of Jesus Christ, which, as "the Latter-day Saints," is theirs exclusively, and must be preached in every nation (Matthew 24:1–4) before Christ will return to usher in the millennium. This sense of urgency has led Mormons to evangelize in nearly every country around the world.

Adventists were slow to launch an outreach program. They traced their origins to the "Great Disappointment" of 1844, when Christ did not return as founder William Miller had predicted, though they continued initially to see Christ's return as imminent. Since only Millerites were eligible for translation, further outreach was pointless. However, when others sought to join them, they were eventually persuaded that the door to salvation had not closed, and began to publish Present Truth and to recruit others around them. Their initial small numbers made it seem impossible to spread their message abroad. They comforted themselves by seeing immigration to the United States and Canada as God's solution to their problem of taking the gospel to "all the world," as Jesus had commanded: he was guiding representatives from "every nation" to the United States to hear God's final warning message. When Adventists organized formally between 1861 and 1863, they made no endeavor to establish a foreign mission board to evangelize abroad.

However, converts with foreign ties and roots proved eager to share their new beliefs with friends and relatives abroad: many sent Adventist publications. Consequently, church leaders received requests for teachers, and they began to see it as their responsibility to respond. In 1869 they created a Foreign Mission Society to respond to such requests when there seemed to be significant interest in hearing the Adventist message. Within a few years, through their prophet, Ellen White, Adventist leaders came to understand that theirs was a mission to the whole world. Some of the strongest early calls for help came from people in Switzerland, who were so eager that they sent a delegate to Church headquarters to press their request. The General Conference responded by sending the first missionary there in 1874.

Charles Taze Russell, founder of the Bible Students, a renovationist group, began to spread his ideas in 1879 through the magazine *Zion's Watch Tower* and *Herald of Christ's Presence* ("*Watchtower*"), early publications of what would come to be known as the Jehovah's Witnesses. He also published a six-volume series known as *Studies in the Scriptures*, often referred to as *Millennial Dawns* or *Dawns*, which he considered to be key to understanding the Bible. Russell incorporated *Zion's Watch Tower Tract Society* in 1884; the name was later changed to the *Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania* (WTBTS). Its purpose, according to its 1884 charter, was to spread Bible truths through books, magazines, tracts, pamphlets, and other legal means. Initially, there was little evangelism by the membership. Russell used colporteurs (bible sellers) to sell his books and to solicit subscriptions to the *Watchtower*. He also used "Pilgrims," or traveling preachers who were WTBTS employees, to give talks at facilities rented by local congregations for that purpose. His weekly sermons were syndicated and, at one time, were published in over 3,000 newspapers, reaching an estimated 15 million people. By the time of his death in 1916, Russell's Bible Student movement had adherents in about ten different countries, including the United States.

Joseph Franklin Rutherford, the Society's legal counsel, assumed the presidency after Russell's death. Rutherford's ascension to the presidency led to conflict and eventually to schism. He advocated centralized control over the Bible Students and instituted organizational changes, such as eliminating Russell's practice of local church governance. Rutherford required that congregational leaders be appointed by him. These and other changes resulted in numerous schisms. Eight Bible Study groups whose beliefs and practices were more closely aligned to those of Russell were formed. Most of these groups are still in existence today. To distinguish the segment that continued to follow him, Rutherford renamed them Jehovah's Witnesses in 1931.

Witnesses are probably best known for their door-to-door ministry, though the other two groups also utilize this strategy. The goal of these efforts for all three groups is to start studies and gain new converts. Each group provides its own extra-biblical study materials and then draws selectively on scripture for proof texts. Adventist and Witness studies typically last longer than do Mormon studies; Mormons tend to urge baptism before converts are aware of some of the more central and peculiar beliefs.

For Witnesses, each Sunday there is a thirty-minute public talk given by a male Elder, as well as an hour-long *Watchtower* question-and-answer study of a recent *Watchtower* article. The ones who answer do so by paraphrasing the printed answers. This question-and-answer format began in the late 1930s.

Witness services differ from those of Mormons in that there is no separation by age; children attend the same meetings as adults and are expected to be active in door-to-door ministry, except during school hours. There is an annual, rather than weekly, distribution of the Lord's Supper, shared by a select few. Witness services are also unique in that Elders are not allowed to deviate from the authorized lesson plans.

Witnesses are encouraged to restrict their association to other Witnesses, to not engage in "worldly" activities, and to spend as much time as possible in the preaching work.

All three religious groups encourage members to marry members.

All three groups follow up on members who reduce their attendance at weekly meetings, but Witnesses are the most strident. Should someone miss a meeting, another Witness will call and inquire as to why. If meetings are frequently skipped or the hours spent in the preaching work slacken, Elders will make "shepherding" visits to ferret out the problem and see what can be done to rekindle interest. All three religions police their members with the threat of "dis-fellowshipping," or excommunication, based on adherence to the teachings and policies of the religion. Members who violate moral codes—or for Witnesses, those who question the leadership, smoke, or work for the military—and are not repentant can be "dis-fellowshipped" or excommunicated. Witnesses are also the only group to encourage shunning of dis-fellowshipped or disaffected members – a practice that is, among other Witness actions, heavily criticized by former members

The Witnesses' **Governing Body** is exclusively male, and women are not eligible to lead congregations or, since 1986, attend Gilead classes, which offer advanced training in preaching and evangelization, unless their husbands are also enrolled; however, they are prominent among those witnessing door to door. In 2013 the School for Kingdom Evangelizers was established, which does accept single women.

Regarding numbers, Witnesses use the most stringent criterion, counting only "publishers"—those reporting regular witnessing to non-members. They exclude baptized members who are not witnessing regularly, but include both children and converts entering the ranks of publishers shortly before baptism<sup>56</sup>. Their Yearbook lists both "peak" and "average" publishers.

<https://www.jwfacts.com/watchtower/similar-religions-to-jehovahs-witnesses.php> [extracts taken]

**"Where else would I go?"** is a question that holds huge power over the mind of a Jehovah's Witnesses. However, this question is not unique to followers of the Watchtower Society; it is common amongst members of high control religions. A key to moving on is for the member to understand that there are many groups that similar to their own. **There are several religions remarkably similar to Jehovah's Witnesses:**

[Bible Students](#)

[Christadelphians](#)

[Iglesia Ni Cristo](#)

[Mormons](#)

[Seventh-day Adventists](#)

[Two By Twos](#)

[Worldwide Church of God](#)

**Jehovah's Witnesses are led to believe they are unique**, different from all other religious groups.

The belief that *Watchtower* followers are **solely worthy of salvation** requires Witnesses to hold to the perception that **their beliefs and conduct are truly unique**. This proves their special place as lone monopolisers of truth and salvation. It is regularly stated that no other religion has an accurate understanding of the Bible, in fact; few other people truly love God. An examination of other religious groups brings reality to the *Watchtower* claim that they are unique in guiding people in truth, unique in love (and unique in methods of control). All Christian religions have a level of similarity, even the Catholics so venomously denounced in the *Watchtower*. Most develop a creed that goes beyond the Bible. Many state that their way is the only one that accurately follows the Bible and only way to salvation. They do this by focusing on the areas of differentiation rather than the areas of similarity, much like two sales people of two products that both achieve a clients end needs

These are all American religions that were started within the last two centuries by charismatic leaders, disillusioned with existing religions and interested in eschatology. Though each one differs on one or two core doctrines their similarities make distinguishing one over the other as the sole purveyor of truth quite impossible. If devoted theologians can not agree on doctrine, what hope has the humble follower to decide one religious doctrine superior to another?

**Jehovah's Witnesses** were organized in Pennsylvania by **Charles Taze Russell** in the 1880s. Russell was deeply influenced by the eschatology, or view of the world's end, of the **Adventist movement** begun by **William Miller** and the **Millerites**.

**Charles Taze Russell** was born on February 16, 1852 in Allegheny, now a suburb of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. In 1869, Charles Russell viewed a presentation by Advent Christian preacher Jonas Wendell (influenced by the Millerites) and soon after began attending an Adventist Bible study group in Allegheny, Pennsylvania led by George Stetson. Russell acknowledged the influence of Adventist ministers including George Storrs, an old acquaintance of William Miller. Charles Russell began as an American Christian restorationist minister and **founded the Bible Student movement [that eventually became known as the Jehovah's Witnesses]**.

Around the beginning of 1876, Russell became interested in time prophecy, after reading a copy of Nelson H. Barbour's publication Herald of the Morning. In early January 1876, Russell then met independent Adventist preachers Nelson H. Barbour and John H. Paton, publishers of the Herald of the Morning, who convinced him that Christ had returned invisibly in 1874. **Russell provided financial backing for Barbour and became co-editor** of Herald of the Morning; the pair jointly issued Three Worlds and the Harvest of This World (1877), written mostly by Barbour. Various concepts in the book are still taught by the Bible Student movement and Jehovah's Witnesses, including a 2520-year period termed "the Gentile Times" predicted to end in 1914. Deviating from most Second Adventists, the book taught that **the earth would not be burned up when Christ returned**, but that **humankind since Adam would eventually be resurrected to the earth and given the opportunity to attain eternal perfect human life if obedient**. It also revealed an expectation that **all of the "saints" would be taken to heaven in April, 1878**. The end had not come in 1874, as the Adventists had predicted. However, **Barbour explained that Matthew 24:27 meant Jesus' invisible presence commenced in 1874, the rapture would be 1878, and the end of the world was to occur in 1914**. (See Watch Tower, 1906 July 15 for a detailed account.)

**Matthew 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

**Russell continued to develop his interpretations of biblical chronology**. In 1877, he published 50,000 copies of the pamphlet The Object and Manner of Our Lord's Return, teaching that **Christ would return invisibly before the battle of Armageddon**. By 1878, he was teaching the Adventist view that the "time of the end" had begun in 1799, and that **Christ had returned invisibly in 1874 and had been crowned in heaven as king in 1878**. Russell believed that 1878 also marked **the resurrection of the "sleeping saints"** (all faithful Christians who had died up to that time) and the "fall of Babylon" which he taught to be God's final judgment of unfaithful Christendom. **October 1914 was held as the end of a harvest period that would culminate in the beginning of Armageddon**, manifested by the emergence of worldwide anarchy and the decline and destruction of civilized society.

On March 13, 1879, Russell married Maria Frances Ackley (1850–1938) after a few months' acquaintance.

**Russell broke with Barbour** in July 1879 **over the doctrine of substitutionary atonement** and began publishing his own monthly magazine, Zion's Watch Tower and Herald of Christ's Presence (now known as The Watchtower Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom), and the pair competed through their rival publications for the minds of their readers. (Semi-monthly publication of the magazine began in 1892.)

**In early 1881, Russell predicted that the churches ('Babylon') would begin to fall apart and that the rapture of the saints would take place that year**, although they would **remain on earth as materialized spirit beings**. In 1882, he outlined his nontrinitarian views concluding that the doctrine is not taught in the Bible.

As early as 1892, **Russell's views and management style were strongly criticized by certain individuals associated with his ministry**. In 1893, a paper was written and circulated to Bible Students in Pittsburgh by associates Otto van Zech, Elmer Bryan, J. B. Adamson, S. G. Rogers, Paul Koetitz, and others. It accused Russell of being **a dictatorial leader, a shrewd businessman who appeared eager to collect funds** from the selling of the Millennial Dawn books, of **cheating one of them [his associates] financially**, and of issuing thousands of Millennial Dawn books under a female pseudonym. In 1881, Russell had founded the Zion's Watch Tower Tract Society, with William Henry Conley as president and Russell as secretary-treasurer; they intended to disseminate tracts, papers, doctrinal treatises and Bibles. The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, headquartered in Warwick, New York, is the main legal entity used worldwide by Jehovah's Witnesses to direct, administer and disseminate doctrines for the group and is often referred to by members of the denomination simply as **"the Society"**.

In 1897 the **couple separated, Russell's wife, Maria, left him after a disagreement over the management** of Zion's Watch Tower magazine. Russell blamed the marriage breakup on disagreements over Maria Russell's insistence on a greater editorial role in Zion's Watch Tower magazine. According to Russell's successor Joseph Franklin Rutherford, **she believed that, as his wife, she should have equal control over its administration and equal privilege in writing articles, preaching, and traveling abroad as his representative**.

Russell died on October 31, 1916, at age 64 near Pampa, Texas, while returning to Brooklyn by train. An associate of Russell stated that **Russell's body at age 64 was more worn out than that of his father who died at age 84**.

**Joseph Franklin Rutherford** was born on November 8, 1869 and raised in near-poverty in a Baptist farm family. According to his death certificate he was born in Versailles, Missouri. Rutherford developed an interest in law from the age of 16. Although his father discouraged this interest, he allowed Rutherford to go to college under the condition that he pay for a laborer to take his place on the family farm. Rutherford took out a loan and helped to pay for his law studies by working as a door-to-door encyclopedia salesman and court stenographer. In 1894, Rutherford purchased the first three volumes of Charles Taze Russell's Millennial Dawn series of Bible study textbooks from two colporteurs who visited his office. Rutherford, who then viewed all religions as insincere, shallow and hypocritical, was struck by Russell's sincerity and his sentiments towards religion, which mirrored his own view.

Joseph Franklin Rutherford, also known as Judge Rutherford, was the second president of the incorporated Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. He played a primary role in the organization and doctrinal development of Jehovah's Witnesses, which emerged from the Bible Student movement established by Charles Taze Russell. By 1916, Rutherford had become one of the seven directors of the Watch Tower Society; when Russell died on October 31, 1916, he joined vice-President Alfred I. Ritchie and Secretary-Treasurer William E. Van Amburgh on a three-man executive committee that ran the Pennsylvania corporation until a new president was elected at the annual general meeting the following January. He also joined a five-person editorial committee to run The Watch Tower from the December 15, 1916 issue. **Russell's will, drawn up in 1907, had named the five people he wished to run the magazine after his death;** Rutherford appeared only on a second list of five alternative members to fill any vacancies that arose.

Bible Student **Alexander H. Macmillan**, who served as an aide to the executive committee, later **wrote that tensions at the Watch Tower Society headquarters mounted as the day for election of the Society's officers approached.** He wrote: "A few ambitious ones at headquarters were holding caucuses here and there, doing a little electioneering to get their men in. However, **Van Amburgh and I held a large number of votes.** Many shareholders, knowing of our long association with Russell, sent their proxies to us to be cast for the one whom we thought best fitted for office.

A number of **schisms developed** within the congregations of Bible Students associated with the Watch Tower Society between 1909 and 1932. The most significant split began in 1917 following the election of Joseph Franklin Rutherford as president of the Watch Tower Society two months after Russell's death. Rutherford's early presidency was marked by a dispute with the Society's board of directors, in which four of its seven members **accused him of autocratic behaviour** and sought to reduce his powers. The schism began with **Rutherford's controversial replacement of four of the Society's board of directors** and publication of The Finished Mystery in July 1917. Rutherford's confrontation with four Watch Tower Society directors who opposed him in 1917 highlighted both the **forcefulness of his personality and his determination to fight for what he believed** was right. **Rutherford and seven other Watch Tower executives were imprisoned in 1918** after charges were laid over the publication of The Finished Mystery, a book deemed seditious for its opposition to World War I.

The resulting leadership crisis divided the Bible Student community and contributed to the loss of one-seventh of adherents by 1919 and thousands more members left congregations of Bible Students associated with the Watch Tower Society during the 1920s, prompted in part by **Rutherford's failed predictions for the year 1925**, increasing disillusionment with **his on-going doctrinal and organizational changes**, and **his campaign for centralized control of the movement.** William Schnell, author and former Jehovah's Witness, claims that three quarters of the original Bible Students who had been associating with the Watch Tower Society in 1919 had left by 1931. In 1930 Rutherford had stated that "the total number of those who have withdrawn from the Society... is comparatively large."

**Rutherford introduced many organizational and doctrinal changes** that helped shape the current beliefs and practices of Jehovah's Witnesses. **He imposed a centralized administrative structure** on the worldwide Bible Student movement, **which he later called a theocracy**, requiring all adherents to **distribute literature via door to door preaching and to provide regular reports of their preaching activity.** **He also instituted training programs for public speaking as part of their weekly meetings for worship.** **He established 1914 as the date of Christ's invisible return, asserted that Christ died on a tree rather than a cross, formulated the current Witness concept of Armageddon as God's war on the wicked,** and reinforced the belief that the start of Christ's millennial reign was imminent. He condemned the observance of traditional celebrations such as Christmas and birthdays, the saluting of national flags and the singing of national anthems. **He introduced the name "Jehovah's witnesses" in 1931 and the term "Kingdom Hall" for houses of worship in 1935.** He wrote twenty-one books and was credited by the Society in 1942 with the distribution of almost 400 million books and booklets. Despite significant decreases during the 1920s, overall membership increased more than sixfold by the end of Rutherford's **25 years as president.**

Note: This next section about Rutherford shows his lack of biblical knowledge about what will happen to our existing earth.

Isaiah 65:17 ¶ **For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.**

Isaiah 66:22 **For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.**

2 Peter 3:13 **Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.**

Revelation 21:1 ¶ **And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.**

Despite the failures of 1914 and 1925, Rutherford continued stating that the earthly resurrection was about to happen. In 1929, he had authorized the **purchase of Beth-Sarim, a house for Abraham and other resurrected Princes to live in.** "At San Diego, California, there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929, there was built a house, which is called and known as Beth-Sarim. The Hebrew words Beth Sarim mean "House of the Princes"; and the purpose of acquiring that property and building the house was that there might be some tangible proof that there are those on earth today who fully believe God and Christ Jesus and in His kingdom, and who believe that the faithful men of old will soon be resurrected by the Lord, be back on earth, and **take charge of the visible affairs of earth.** The title to Beth-Sarim is vested in the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society in trust, to be used by the president of the Society and his assistants for the present, and **hereafter to be forever at the disposal of the aforementioned princes on earth.**

**Question:** Did you manage in your study of this document to keep a serious straight face while reading the above ? Probably not !!! Here is the continuation:

**Rutherford died** at Beth Sarim on January 8, 1942, at the age of 72. **Based on HIS claims that resurrected biblical characters would live at Beth Sarim, Rutherford concluded that it was appropriate that HIS bones be buried on the property. Rutherford's burial was delayed for five months due to legal proceedings arising from HIS desire to be buried at Beth Sarim,** which he had previously expressed to three close advisers from Brooklyn headquarters.

The legal problem arose because **Beth Sarim was not a legally zoned cemetery. Witnesses collected more than 14,000 signatures for two petitions—one supporting his burial at Beth Sarim, another for a second preferred site on a nearby Watch Tower Society property named Beth-Shan—that Rutherford's dying wish might be granted.**

Consolation condemned San Diego County officials for their refusal to grant a permit for Rutherford's burial at either property, stating "It was not the fate of the bones which they decided, but their own destiny. Nor is their blood on anyone else's head, because they were told three times that to fight against God, or to tamper with His servant's bones even, would bring upon them the condemnation of the Lord. ... So their responsibility is fixed, and they followed the course of Satan."

Speculation that Rutherford was secretly buried at Beth Sarim has been called "private rumor", 'frequently disproven', and "myth". The May 4, 1942 issue of Time magazine noted **Rutherford's burial at Rossville, New York, on Staten Island;** a private burial plot for Watch Tower branch volunteers is on Woodrow Road. In 2002, a **caretaker** at the immediately adjoining graveyard answered an inquiry about Watch Tower's graveyard by noting, **"I couldn't tell you who is buried on it because it has absolutely no markers or headstones".**

**Organization.** Jehovah's Witnesses are organized hierarchically, in what the leadership calls a theocratic organization, reflecting their belief that it is God's visible organization on earth. The organization is led by the **Governing Body—an all-male group that varies in size.**

Since February 2023, it has comprised **nine members,** all of whom profess to be of the "anointed" class with a hope of heavenly life—based in the Watch Tower Society's Warwick headquarters. There is **no election for membership; the existing body selects new members.** Until late 2012, the **Governing Body** described itself as the representative and **"spokesman"** for God's **"faithful and discreet slave class"** (then approximately 10,000 self-professed "anointed" Jehovah's Witnesses).

The **Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society** of Pennsylvania is a non-stock, not-for-profit organization headquartered in Warwick, New York. It is the main legal entity used worldwide by Jehovah's Witnesses to direct, administer and disseminate doctrines for the group and is often referred to by members of the denomination simply as **"the Society"**.

The organization was formed in 1881 as **Zion's Watch Tower Tract Society** for the purpose of distributing religious tracts. In 1976, direction of the Watch Tower Society and of the congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide came under the control of the **Governing Body,** reducing the power of the society's president. The society has described the change as "one of the most significant organizational readjustments in the modern-day history of Jehovah's Witnesses." Since 2000, the role of president of the Watch Tower Society has been held by individuals who are considered "helpers" to the **Governing Body.**

The Witnesses' **Governing Body** is exclusively male, and women are not eligible to lead congregations or, since 1986, attend Gilead classes, which offer advanced training in preaching and evangelization, unless their husbands are also enrolled; however, they are prominent among those witnessing door to door. In 2013 the School for Kingdom Evangelizers was established, which does accept single women.

**The Watchtower** is the official means of sharing Jehovah's Witness beliefs, and includes articles relating to biblical prophecies, Christian conduct and morals, and the history of religion and the Bible.

Jehovah's Witnesses distribute **The Watchtower—Public Edition,** along with its companion magazine, Awake!. The Watch Tower Society reports circulation of 24.4 million per issue for The Watchtower—Public Edition in 413 languages, with one new issue produced annually. **The Watchtower—Study Edition,** is used at congregation meetings and is published monthly.

The **Study Edition** contains **study articles written for the Watchtower Study,** as well as **other intra-organizational information** directed to current and prospective members.

The Watchtower is overseen by the **Writing Committee** of the **Governing Body** of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Meetings for worship and study are held at **Kingdom Halls**, and are open to the public. **Witnesses are assigned to a congregation in which "territory" they reside.** They are expected to attend weekly meetings as **scheduled by the Watch Tower Society and congregation elders.** The meetings are largely devoted to study of the Bible and **Witness doctrines**

Witnesses are urged to **prepare for congregation meetings by studying the assigned Watchtower literature**, and are **expected to read all magazines and books published by the Society.** One analysis noted that each year Witnesses are expected to read more than 3,000 pages of the Society's publications, according to its suggested program for personal study.

**Congregations** of Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide **discuss the same article each week at the Watchtower Study.** At this meeting, **each paragraph is read aloud** by a designated reader; the **study conductor [a male Elder] then, for an hour, asks questions printed at the bottom of the page for each paragraph** and calls on **members of the congregation to answer the questions based on the printed information of the recent Watchtower article.** They are encouraged to **paraphrase the printed answers by putting the information in their own words and to "draw attention to scripture application, supporting arguments, or practical application of the material."** Personal ideas derived from independent study are discouraged. **Elders are not allowed to deviate from the authorized lesson plans.** This question-and-answer format began in the late 1930s.

There is no separation by age; **children attend the same meetings as adults** and are expected to **be active in door-to-door ministry**, except during school hours.

Where members **reduce their attendance at weekly meetings**, or where someone misses a meeting, **another Witness will call** and inquire as to **why.** If meetings are frequently skipped or the hours spent in the preaching work slacken, **Elders will make "shepherding" visits** to ferret out the problem and see what can be done to rekindle interest. This form of policing their members carries the ultimate threat of "dis-fellowshipping," or excommunication, based on adherence to the teachings and policies of the religion. **Members who violate moral codes, or those who question the leadership, smoke, or work for the military and are not repentant can be "dis-fellowshipped" or excommunicated.** Witnesses encourage **shunning** [persistently avoid, ignore, or reject (someone)] of dis-fellowshipped or disaffected members. This practice is, among other Witness actions, heavily criticized by former members.

If any member of your family was once a Jehovah's Witness and either left or was disfellowshipped (excommunicated), they will **completely shun them.** This shunning will continue until that family member gets re-instated as a Jehovah's Witness. If they never get re-instated, the shunning will **continue for the rest of that person's life. This is coercion and can be considered a form of mental torture.** Furthermore, **this isolating of individuals is a form of mind control** because the physical separation of an individual from their family induces **loss of reality.**

**Prying by elders into family life is normal** within their faith. If a family member or members are having difficulties, elders will visit to "encourage" them. This usually involves discussions that can include **divulging personal and/or intimate details** regarding the family arrangement.

Jehovah's Witnesses' main goal, their main desire, is to convert as many persons as possible to **their religion.** They fervently believe that they have the truth and they want you to have that truth too.

Jehovah's Witnesses are required to **preach at least 8 hours per month.** This includes going from door to door proselytizing. At the end of every month, they are required to **report their time and other information** such as how many hours they spent preaching, how many return visits they had (i.e. how many people they placed literature with and returned to speak with them), how many magazines and other literature they placed with people and how many bible studies they had. All this information is **collected at a local level, analyzed at a national level and then sent to Jehovah's Witnesses' Headquarters** in Brooklyn, New York. If anyone is not averaging at least 8 hours per month preaching, they will receive a **call from one or two elders** to try and encourage them to improve in their ministry. If they do not improve in their ministry, they could be marked and/or considered "**bad associations**" by other members.

All those baptised as Jehovah's Witnesses are required to proselytise, **logging the number of hours spent in doorstep and city centre evangelism** in a monthly "**field service report**". A standard commitment to ministry work is **840 hours a year – more than 16 hours a week.**

Members who commit themselves to evangelize for 840 hours per year, an average of **70 hours per month**, are called **regular pioneers.** Those who commit themselves to evangelize for **50 hours** for one month are called **auxiliary pioneers**, which they may do for consecutive months. Some Witnesses volunteer for missionary service, and may be invited to receive specialized training at the **Watchtower Bible School of Gilead.** These individuals dedicate, on average, **more than 120 hours per month** to their work. Members who are not able to 'pioneer' are told they may maintain the "pioneer spirit", by spending as much time as they can in preaching and by supporting the efforts of pioneers.

Before they are let loose on the public, Jehovah's Witnesses **must first fill out an application form**, asking such questions as "Are you now of good moral standing and habits?" and "Are you willing and able to follow theocratic direction on public witnessing?" A section of the form asks the local "congregation service committee" to **rate the applicant on a scale from A to E on four criteria:** dignified personal appearance; dependable and organised; balance in judgment and discernment; and physical stamina.



**Specialized "territory" maps** of residential and commercial areas are prepared within the boundaries of **each congregation's territory** and distributed to publishers who are responsible for preaching within that area. Witnesses are instructed to fill out **monthly report slips** on their **preaching activity**, listing the **hours spent**, **publications placed** with householders, and the **number of "return visits"** made to households where interest had been shown formerly. The reports are used to help measure the **"spirituality" of individuals** and to establish the eligibility of men as congregation elders and ministerial servants. A Witness who fails to report for a month is termed an **"irregular publisher"**. One who has not turned in a field service report for six months consecutively is termed an **"inactive publisher"**.

Regarding numbers, Witnesses count only "publishers"—those **reporting regular witnessing to non-members**. They exclude baptized members who are not witnessing regularly, but include both children and converts entering the ranks of publishers shortly before baptism. Their Yearbook lists both "peak" and "average" publishers.

**Jehovah's Witnesses are discouraged from having relationships with individuals who are not members of their religion.** Persons who are not Jehovah's Witnesses are considered as "worldly" people who are "bad associations".

Jehovah's Witnesses are **encouraged to restrict their association to other Witnesses**, to not engage in "worldly" activities, and to spend as much time as possible in the preaching work.

Jehovah's Witnesses have a total of 5 meetings per week in their church, which is known as a kingdom hall.

They have 2 meetings on Sundays: A Public talk followed by a study of an article in their magazine, The Watchtower. The total duration of the Sunday meetings is 2 hours.

They have 2 meetings on Thursdays: Bible School where boys and men learn to give talks and girls and women learn to improve their preaching techniques; followed by a Ministry School where all members learn to improve their preaching techniques.

They have 1 meeting on Tuesdays. This is usually an hour and is conducted in the person's own home with their own family. Study is conducted using a book published by the Watchtower, Bible & Tract Society.

Each Jehovah's Witness is expected to attend ALL meetings.

**The meetings each week** are divided into five distinct sections, lasting a total of about four hours. Meetings are opened and closed with hymns, which they refer to as Kingdom songs, and brief prayers delivered from the platform. Witnesses are urged to prepare for all meetings by studying Watch Tower Society literature from which the content is drawn and looking up the scriptures cited in the articles.

The **weekend meetings**, usually held on Sunday, comprises a 30-minute public talk by a congregation elder or ministerial servant and a one-hour question-and-answer study of a Bible-based article from The *Watchtower* magazine, with questions prepared by the Watch Tower Society and the answers provided in the magazine. Members may use their own words to express the ideas in the printed material, though **personal ideas derived from independent study are discouraged**.

The **midweek meetings**, typically held in the evening, includes a question-and-answer session based on Watch Tower Society publications, Bible reading, sample presentations about how to use Watch Tower Society literature for Bible studies and public preaching, and a "Congregation Bible Study" in the format of a question-and-answer session based on a Watch Tower Society publication.

In addition to the two weekly scheduled meetings, the Watch Tower Society recommends that Witnesses maintain a weekly **"Family Worship evening"**—using the time previously allocated for a third weekly meeting—for family and personal study. No specific format for the Family Worship evening is provided, but the Society recommends that members consider Watch Tower Society publications during this time.

When visiting a Kingdom Hall for the first time, one will experience what is known as **"love bombing"**. Love bombing is a mind control technique used by Jehovah's Witness members to attract new members into their religion. It includes being **overly friendly with new ones**, asking them questions, seemingly interested in what they have to say, smiling and being "loving". From one's first impression, it looks like this is a wholesome place to be. But, as one attends more and more meetings, the "love" wanes and the experience you first had disappears.

Jehovah's Witnesses rightly do not celebrate Birthdays, Christmas, Easter, Hallowe'en, New Year's Day, and St Patrick's Day, to name a few. Celebrations they do accept include the memorial of Jesus Death and **Wedding Anniversaries**.

The organization has been criticized regarding biblical translation, doctrines, and alleged coercion of its members. The Watch Tower Society has made various unfulfilled predictions about major biblical events, such as Christ's Second Coming, the advent of God's kingdom, and Armageddon. Their policies for handling cases of child sexual abuse have been the subject of various formal inquiries.

<https://www.jwfacts.com/watchtower/1800s.php> [extracts taken]

**Changed Dates :: Failed Predictions**

This section covers some of the lesser known failed predictions and changed date doctrine of the Watchtower Society. For the more important dates see the pages on 1914, 1925, 1975. Many of the following quotes are from the Watchtower Society's Studies in the Scriptures Series. Links to free scanned copies of these books are at Historical Publications.

Jesus said he would provide his followers the Holy Spirit to correctly understand what the future holds.

*"However, when that one arrives, the spirit of the truth, he will guide YOU into all the truth, for he will not speak of his own impulse, but what things he hears he will speak, and he will declare to YOU the things coming." John 16:13*

John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the SPIRIT OF TRUTH, is come, he will guide you into all truth: FOR HE SHALL NOT SPEAK OF HIMSELF; but whatsoever he shall hear, [that] shall he speak: and he will show you things to come. {So the Holy Spirit never speaks of himself – and gives all the glory to Jesus [jn16:14] who gives all the glory to His Father. With the co-equal trinity doctrine this would never occur.}**

Deuteronomy 18:18 **I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put MY {the LORD} WORDS in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. {True prophets are obedient to the will of God.}**

Deuteronomy 18:22 **When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that [is] the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, [but] the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.**

Isaiah 8:20 **To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, [it is] because [there is] no light in them. {True prophets give messages that harmonize with the Bible.}**

Jeremiah 28:9 **The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, [then] shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him. {True prophets make predictions that "come to pass". Prophecy must be fulfilled}**

Ezekiel 13:9 **And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I [am] the Lord GOD.**

Micah 3:5 ¶ **Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him. {True prophets point out sin – see Micah 3:8.}**

Micah 3:6 **Therefore night [shall be] unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.**

Micah 3:7 **Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for [there is] no answer of God.**

Micah 3:8 ¶ **But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. {True prophets point out sin – see Micah 3:5-7.}**

John 16:13 **Howbeit when HE, the SPIRIT OF TRUTH, is come, HE will guide you into all truth: FOR HE SHALL NOT SPEAK OF HIMSELF; but whatsoever HE shall hear, [that] shall HE speak: and HE will show you things to come. {Note: Although not a person, 7 times the Holy Spirit is referred to as a HE / HIMSELF. So the Holy Spirit never speaks of himself – and gives all the glory to Jesus [John 16:14] who gives all the glory to His Father. With the co-equal trinity doctrine this would never occur.} {True prophets have the SPIRIT OF TRUTH and glorify God rather than themselves.}**

1 Corinthians 14:3 **But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men [to] edification, and exhortation, and comfort. {True prophets edify the church – see 1 Corinthians 14:4.}**

1 Corinthians 14:4 **He that speaketh in an [unknown] tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. {True prophets edify the church – see 1 Corinthians 14:3.}**

2 Peter 1:20 **Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. {True prophets do not give their own private interpretations – see 2 Peter 1:21.}**

2 Peter 1:21 **For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake [as they were] moved by the Holy Ghost. {Note: Holy men are moved by a spirit and not physically moved by a person or god}. {True prophets do not give their own private interpretations – see 2 Peter 1:20.}**

1 John 4:1 ¶ **Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. {True prophets teach that Jesus came in the flesh – see 1 John 4:2-3.}**

1 John 4:2 **Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: {True prophets teach that Jesus came in the flesh – see 1 John 4:1&3.}**



1 John 4:3 **And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that [spirit] of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. {True prophets teach that Jesus came in the flesh – see 1 John 4:1-2.}**

Whereas doctrine is subjective and un-provable, time prophecy leaves no room for error. On a number of occasions the Watchtower put a line in the sand when saying a specific event was going to happen on a specific date. When those dates passed without event those statements proved beyond argument to be false. When something predicted to happen does not occur there is irrefutable evidence that Jehovah did not direct the interpretation. In line with the Scriptures above, the following incorrect dates prove the Watchtower Society is NOT guided by Jehovah.

Remember, it is **MAN** that does/implements the changes; never is it God:

Malachi 3:6 **For I [am] the LORD, I CHANGE NOT; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.**

In Russell's doctrinal chronology the most important dates were 1874 and 1914:

"The chapter in SCRIPTURE STUDIES, Vol. II, showing the parallels between the Jewish and Christian Dispensations, makes prominent four dates, viz., (1) October, 1874; (2) April, 1878; (3) October, 1881, and (4) October, 1914;" *Watch Tower 1911 June 15 p. 190*

"The careful student will have observed that the period designated 'The Time of the End' is very appropriately named, since not only does the Gospel age close in it, but in it, also, all prophecies relating to the close of this age terminate, reaching their fulfillments. The same class of readers will have noticed, too, the special importance of the last 40 of these 115 years (1874-1914), called 'The End' or 'Harvest.'" *Studies in the Scriptures Series III - Thy Kingdom Come p. 121.*

#### **Russell's Chronology:**

1799 – Last days begin.

1874 – Start of Jesus' invisible presence.

1878 – Jesus becomes king in heaven.

1914 – End of the world.

The above timeline shows Russell preached (a) the Second Coming of Jesus was 1874, and (b) the start of the 1000 year earthly reign was 1914, as it was to end in 2914 A.D.

For Rutherford the important dates were:

"WE HAVE **no doubt whatever** in regard to the chronology relating to the dates of 1874, 1914, 1918, and 1925." *Watchtower 1922 May 15 p. 147.*

**Note:** Rutherford **DID** have more than doubt because he changed the 1874 date:

Over time, Rutherford replaced 1874, such that his time line was as follows.

#### **Rutherford's Chronology**

1914 – Last days began

1914 – Start of Jesus' invisible presence.

1914 – Jesus becomes king in heaven.

1925 – End of the world.

*this became*

Within months.

Other significant dates the Watchtower no longer refer to are:

1799 A.D. - The beginning of the Last Days.

539 A.D. - Thought to be the start of Catholic Papal rule and the start point of many prophetic interpretations.

Of these above dates only 1914 is still considered significant, and even then, mostly for different reasons than originally prescribed. Though part of Watchtower lore for 60 years, most current Jehovah's Witnesses are unaware of their significance and that each one failed to eventuate as predicted.

**Each time the Watchtower has predicted an occurrence, it has not eventuated as foretold, a 100% failure rate. Does this inspire confidence in Watchtower interpretation? Jehovah's Witnesses promoted these falsehoods in the past, and continue to zealously advocate current doctrine as unailing truths.**

It is claimed that Jesus found a **cleansed Slave Class dispensing truthful food** in 1919. However, Rutherford continued to promote Russell's interpretation of the dates for the 1700's, 1800's and 1914 until the 1930's. **Many of the date prophecies were re-explained between 1930 and 1932; the remainder were adjusted in 1943. Rutherford even dismissed the majority of his own 1900's predictions.**

Chapter 10 of *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* is devoted to the subject "*Growing in Accurate Knowledge of the Truth*". This discusses that truth is progressive, yet makes little reference to the failed dates. Relegated to a footnote on page 133 is the statement that;

"A clearer understanding of Biblical chronology was published in 1943, in the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* and it was then refined the following year in the book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand,"* as well as in later publications.

Scant mention is made of the incredible list of dates {see later} that had been abandoned. Nor does it clarify that **it was not until 1943 that the beginning of Christ's presence was specifically changed from the year 1874 to 1914.** This change was in *The Truth Shall Make You Free*, released in the time of Knorr and the first book to be printed that did not list the author's name. This was after the death of Rutherford and well after 1919 when Jesus inspection supposedly found a spiritually cleansed Organization.

One can imagine that over time most of the current doctrine describing events of the 1900's will eventually be seen to be of little relevance and relegated to the forgotten annals of Watchtower history. It is yet to be seen what will become of 1914; being the most significant doctrine it will be the most difficult to eradicate without overwhelming consequences.

### 1780

**May 19, 1780** was the date for the first sign of the last days, "The Dark Day." Certain Adventists still hold to this date. It was said by Ellen that "Since the time of Moses no period of darkness of equal density, extent, and duration, has ever been recorded." (Great Controversy, p. 308) This was touched on in *Studies in the Scriptures - The Day Of Vengeance (1897) p. 604:*

"Reckoning a hundred years from 1780, the date of the first sign, the limit would reach to 1880; and, to our understanding, every item predicted had begun to be fulfilled at that date"

The time of darkness, the first sign of the end, was caused by fires in New England and was confined mostly to the North-Eastern part of the United States. Quite typically a new religion will think their country is predicted in prophecy. The Adventists, Mormons and Watchtower Society all began as US centric religions.

### 1798

"And, perhaps we can answer: the "time, times, and a-half," ended in 1798, at the taking away of the papal dominion, and is one of the great landmarks of prophecy." *Three Worlds and The Harvest of This World (1877) p. 158.*

The 1260 days in Revelation 12:7 were said to extend from 538 A.D. to 1798 A.D. and marked by the end of Papal rule. **In 1889, Russell changed the last days from 1798 to 1799, based on a new understanding that papal rule started in 539 A.D.**

### 1799

Few Witnesses today are aware of the relevance of the year 1799, that this year is pivotal to the very existence of Jehovah's Witnesses. 1799 was the beginning of "the time of the end." This concept started the era of enlightenment and the Adventist movement of the 1800's, resulting in Russell's end time belief system.

In no uncertain terms, Watchtower presented "proof" that 1799 was "definitely" the start of the time of the end.

"THE "Time of the End," **a period of one hundred and fifteen (115) years, from A.D. 1799 to A.D. 1914, is particularly marked in the Scriptures.** "The Day of His Preparation" is another name given to the same period." *Studies in the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come p. 23*

In 1796, George Bell postulated that the Pope was the Antichrist and would fall in 1797. The war that started shortly afterwards, along with Napoleon debasing the Pope, was seen as evidence of the fulfilment of this. So dramatic was the apparent fulfilment of this prophecy that it led to the start of the Adventist movement and belief that the last days started 1799. The reasoning was related to Daniel's prophecy of the King of the North and prophecies of the 1260 days in Daniel 7:25, Revelation 12:7 and 11:1-3.

*Studies in the Scriptures - The Time Is at Hand and Lion's Watch Tower* in **1889** discussed this as relating to the 1799 date

Catholic Papal rule started in 539 A.D. and was said to have ended 1260 years later in 1799, thus starting the beginning of the time of the end. The prophecy of the 1355 days was similarly calculated to extend from 539 A.D. to 1874, another key date in Russell's understanding of the end times. Although Russell did not get involved in the Adventist movement until the 1870's, he accepted this date as truth and felt that God had chosen him as his mouthpiece to preach the urgency of the times.

Despite Russell's death, and the failure of his teaching that Jesus earthly rulership would commence 1914, Watchtower continued with this doctrine, and even well after Jesus apparent cleansing of Watchtower in 1919.

"Napoleon began this Egyptian campaign in 1798, ... and being completed in 1799, marks, according to the Prophet's own words, the beginning of the "time of the end". *The Harp of God (1921) pp. 228,229.*

"The time of the end" embraces a period from A.D. 1799, as above indicated, to the time of the complete overthrow of Satan's empire and the establishment of the kingdom of the Messiah." *The Harp of God p. 231.*

"Twelve-hundred sixty years from A.D. 539 brings us to 1799-another proof that 1799 definitely marks the beginning of "the time of the end". *The Harp of God p. 230.*

"How is the beginning of the "time of the end" definitely fixed at 1799 A. D.?" *The Harp of God p. 269.*

"This great increase in knowledge and the tremendous running to and fro of the people in various parts of the earth without question is a fulfilment of the prophecy testifying as to "the time of the end". *The Harp of God p. 234.*

It is amusing to see the lengthy list of inventions *The Harp of God* used as proof that the 1800's was the time of the end. The locomotive and "flying machine" (p. 231) were considered fulfilment of the "day of God's preparation" spoken of in Nahum 2:1-6. Evidence the Lord's presence commenced 1874 included - adding machines, aeroplanes, aluminium, antiseptic surgery, artificial dyes, automatic couplers, automobiles, barbed wire, bicycles, carborundum, cash registers, celluloid, correspondence schools, cream separators, Darkest Africa, fireless cookers, shoe-sewing machines, the telegraph, the telephone, Panama Canal, Pasteurization, and vacuum cleaners (page 235).

This teaching continued throughout the nineteen twenties in other publications.

"The indisputable facts, therefore, show that the "time of the end" began in 1799; that the Lord's second presence began in 1874." *Watchtower 1922 Mar 1 p. 73.*

"Napoleon began this Egyptian campaign in 1798, finished it, and then returned to France on October 1, 1799. The campaign is briefly, yet graphically described in the prophecy, verses 40-44; and its being completed in 1799 marks, according to the prophet's own words, the beginning of "the time of the end. Twelve hundred and sixty years from 539 A.D. brings us to 1799, which is another proof that 1799 definitely marks the beginning of "the time of the end." This also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted." *Creation (1927) Edition p. 293.*

"These physical facts cannot be disputed and are sufficient to convince any reasonable mind that we have been in "the time of the end" since 1799." *The Harp of God p. 234.*

Then as now, Watchtower resorted to insult, with Rutherford indicating above that a person is not of "reasonable mind" if they do not believe the time of the end started in 1799. Today, a Witness that does not believe 1914 was the start of the end is labelled as apostate or even the antichrist and disfellowshipped.

### 1829

1829 was the start of the Miller movement, as supposedly prophesied by the 1290 days of Daniel 12:11. This was 1290 years from the beginning of papal rule in 539 A.D, as explained in *Studies in the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come p. 84* and *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery pp. 40, 60, 163.*

"The Prophet Daniel's statement that "the wise shall understand" apparently refers to the end of the 1290 days mentioned in the same chapter. This period terminated in 1829. Shortly after 1829 the message of the nearness of the Second Advent of Christ began especially to be promulgated by William Miller. As a result of the exaltation of the Word of God, certain doctrines were brought forth in a very prominent way." *Watchtower 1914 Nov 1 p. 326.*

### 1840

Sounding of the Seventh Trumpet.

"The seventh trumpet sounds from Aug. 1840, until "the time of trouble," or day of wrath is ended. Hence, it doubtless ends with the times of the Gentiles, and this forty years of conquest; and therefore, sounds until A. D. 1914; at the end of which, Babylon the great, will have fallen, and the "dragon" be bound: that is, the nations will be subdued, and "the prince of this world cast out."" *Three Worlds and the Harvest of This World (1877) p. 27*

### 1844

This was a key date for the Adventist movement. In 1810 an Englishman, John Aquila Brown, wrote in a leading Church of England journal, the *Christian Observer*, that the 2300 days began in 457 B.C. and would end in A.D. 1843. John Aquila Brown taught that the Daniel chapter 8 prophecy of 2,300 days ended in 1843. Miller took up this theme and said that the end of the world would come in 1844. When it did not, Miller renounced his teaching but the Adventists stuck to it. The **Second Adventists** affiliated with Nelson H. Barbour expected a visible and dramatic return of Christ in 1873, and later in 1874. They agreed with other Adventist groups that the "time of the end", also called the "last days", had started in 1799. Soon after the 1874 disappointment, Barbour's group decided Christ had returned to the earth in 1874, but invisibly. Writing in his magazine *The Herald of the Morning* in **1875**, Barbour outlined his eschatological views and connected the years 1874, 1878, 1881, and 1914. The "harvest" was to run from 1874 to the spring of 1878, concluding with "the translation of the living saints into the air."

**NB: Second Adventists:** Members of religious bodies whose distinctive feature is a belief in the imminent physical return of Jesus Christ. The first to bear the name were the followers of William Miller, and adherents have always been more numerous in America than in Europe. There is also another body of Seventh Day Adventists who observe the Sabbath (Saturday) rather than the Catholic Christian Sunday.

In the 1870's Russell became interested in time prophecy. He followed Barbour's concept that the 1700 and 1800 dates put forward by the Adventists were correct; it was the understanding of what was going to happen that was wrong. *Studies in the Scriptures Series 2 p. 240* discusses Russell's understanding of 1844.

### 1846

The Sanctuary was cleansed in 1846, another understanding of the end of the 2,300 day prophecy. The cleansing was meant to be when G. Storrs abandoned false doctrines. Storrs was one of the preachers from whom Russell took his doctrines. This is discussed in *Studies in the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come p.108* and *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery p. 163.*

"The 2,300 days point to 1846 as the time when God's sanctuary would be cleansed of the defiling errors and principles of Papacy; and we have noted the cleansing there accomplished." *Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come p. 306*

### 1873

1873 was the year that Second Adventists and Russell thought the 6,000 years of creation had ended.

"We are already living in the seventh millennium - since October 1872" *Studies In the Scriptures - The Time Is At Hand 1915 Edition* p. 363.

"Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to A.D. 1873 was six thousand years. And though the Bible contains no direct statement that the seventh thousand will be the epoch of Christ's reign, the great Sabbath Day of restitution to the world, yet the venerable tradition is not without reasonable foundation. If, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall, by showing that it began in A.D. 1873, be proving that we are already in it." *Studies In the Scriptures - The Time Is At Hand 1915 Edition* p. 39.

"Looking back to 1871, we see that many of our company were what are known as Second Adventists, and the light they held briefly stated, was that there would be a second advent of Jesus-- that he would come to bless and immortalize the saints, to judge the world and to burn up the world and all the wicked. This, they claimed would occur in 1873, because the 6,000 years from the creation of Adam were complete then." *Zion's Watch Tower 1881 Feb* p. 3

This began the reign of Christ and the period of darkness on the earth. The signs of the last days were apparently proven by the start of political systems such as Socialism, Communism and Nihilism. *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery* The Watchtower did not change their workings on the 6,000 years until 1943, when they started to say that due to inaccuracies in the King James Bible they had wrongly stated 1873 and that the 6,000 years actually ended in 1975. (See *Proclaimers* footnote p. 133). Again, an unqualified statement; blame someone/something else despite one's misunderstanding.

## 1874

1874 was a key date for Russell. In many ways, 1874 was to Russell what 1914 is to Jehovah's Witnesses today. 1874 was the time of the second coming or second advent, the start of Jesus' invisible presence, the start of the harvest work and the beginning of the time for the generation that would see the end.

"The second advent of our Lord in the end or harvest of the Gospel age, occurring in the fall of 1874, proves to be at a point of time exactly parallel to the time of his first advent, in the end of the Jewish age. ... the Jubilee Cycles show October 1874 to be the date of our Lord's return. ... While the time-prophecies thus point to and harmonize with 1874 as the date of our Lord's second presence, assuring us of the fact with mathematical precision, we find ourselves overwhelmed with evidence of another character; for certain peculiar signs, foretold by the Lord and the apostles and prophets, which were to precede his coming, are now clearly recognised as actually fulfilled. ... The cleansing of the sanctuary was also accomplished as predicted, and at a time sufficiently in advance of 1874 to make ready "a people prepared for the Lord" a people in devout expectancy of his coming" *The Time of the Harvest (1911 Edition)* pp. 125,127,129.

"... the beginning of the harvest period, in the fall of 1874." *The Time of the Harvest (1911 Edition)* p. 234.

"So short a time ago as 1870 we saw, in addition to the first principles of the Gospel, only the two bare facts - the Lord's second coming and the Restitution - and these but vaguely; for though we then saw restitution taught in Scripture, we were much in doubt as to its comprehensiveness, questioning often whether it would include all the billions of the dead whom the god of this world had in the present life blinded. And concerning the Lord's second coming, while we realized that he is no longer a man, but is now the new creature--the express image of the Father's person-- a quickening spirit, yet we failed somehow to make a proper application of this to his second coming, and unthinkingly and ignorantly, rather expected his coming to be as a glorified man, than as a spiritual being. It was not until about 1874 that these things became clearer, so that we realized that when Jesus should come, it would be as unobserved by human eyes as though an angel had come; and that it could be known only by some miracle, by some manifestation or demonstration....

Next our attention was drawn to the subject of the TIME of our Lord's coming. Before this we had strenuously ignored time, partly because of its being made so much of by "Second Adventists," and because of the frequent failures of their expectations. Moreover, the fact that they claimed the destruction of the world to be the impending event, and used the periods of time mentioned in Scripture to mark the time of that destruction, was another reason why we were disposed to ignore the subject of time. Their erroneous theory of the destruction of the world cast discredit on the time which they associated with it.

When, however, the manner of our Lord's coming was seen in the light of what he is--a spiritual, and no longer a human being--then we saw that our Father had provided TIME in the Bible, that thus we might know, or see with the eye of our understanding, what we could not see with our natural eyes-- viz., the Lord's presence. A careful study of times and seasons taught in Scripture convinced us that the Lord was due to be present in 1874, and other time teachings of the Word showed that in the spring of 1875 the restitution of all things was due to commence." *Zion's Watch Tower 1883 Aug* p. 1.

Initially, Russell felt that the battle of Armageddon started in 1874, based on his understanding that this was a social upheaval.

"The date of the close of that "battle" is definitely marked in Scripture as October 1914. It is already in progress, its beginning dating from October, 1874." *Zion's Watch Tower 1892 Jan 15* p. 23.

"... the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1915, with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced." *The Time is at Hand* p. 101.

From 1904 onward, Watchtower articles show Russell changed the start of Armageddon to be 1914.

There was a great deal of Scriptural "proof" used to show Jesus' presence began in 1874, such as:

The end of the jubilee cycles (*Zion's Watch Tower 1881 January*).

It was the end of 6000 years after creation.

**NB:** Jehovah's Witnesses originally believed in a 4126 B.C. date for Adam's sin and a 4128 B.C. Creation date. [The year zero error being corrected around 1912.] See below under:

[https://piotrandryszczak.pl/Armageddon\\_in\\_1975\\_Adam's\\_Sin\\_and\\_1975.html](https://piotrandryszczak.pl/Armageddon_in_1975_Adam's_Sin_and_1975.html) [extracts taken]

Daniel's prophecy of the 1335 days. This was interpreted to mean 1335 years after papal rule had started in 539 AD. Historical years were changed and adjusted in order to fit the year to the prophecy.

Russell followed Barbour's idea that the Second Adventists were wrong to think the end of the world would be 1874 as this was just 30 years from 1844. As a generation is 70 years, the end of the world itself would not be until 1914. This fitted nicely with **Barbour's understanding** of the seven times.

It is interesting that prophecies vigorously used today to point to special events in the 1900's were used to point to completely different events in the 1800's. Even the methodology to work out these prophecies has changed. For instance, the 1335 days were said to represent years, now we are supposed to believe they represent lunar days; that is, about 1320 solar days! These prophecies are meant to strengthen faith in the Watchtower interpretation of the Bible, when they are obviously being used to fit any situation the Watchtower Society desires.

1874 was still being used well after 1914.

"Bible prophecy shows that the Lord was due to appear for the second time in the year 1874. Fulfilled prophecy shows beyond a doubt that he did appear in 1874. Fulfilled prophecy is otherwise designated the physical facts; and these facts are indisputable." *Watchtower 1922 Nov 1 p. 333*.

"Surely there is not the slightest room for doubt in the mind of a truly consecrated child of God that the Lord Jesus is present and has been since 1874;..." *Watchtower 1924 Jan 1 p. 5*).

"The Scriptural proof is that the second presence of the Lord Jesus Christ began in 1874 A.D." *Prophecy 1929 Edition p. 65*

"Applying the same rule then, of a day for a year, 1335 days after 539 A.D. brings us to 1874 A.D. at which time, according to Biblical chronology, the Lord's second presence was due." *Creation 1927 Edition p. 298*.

"The Scriptural proof is that the period of his presence and the day of God's preparation is a period from 1874 A.D. forward. The second coming of the Lord, therefore, began in 1874; and that date and the years 1914 and 1918 are specially marked dates with reference to his coming. Prophecy can not be understood until it has been fulfilled or is in the course of fulfillment. From 1874 to 1914 the prophecy concerning the Lord's coming was being fulfilled and could be understood, and was understood, by those who were faithful to the Lord and who were watching the development of events, but not by others." *Creation 1927 Edition p. 289*.

The *Harp of God* contains many references to 1874 in both the 1921 and 1928 editions. The **1927 Edition of Creation** uses inventions from 1874 onwards as evidence of the Lord's presence since that date. These included:

"But mention is made of some of those things that have come to light since 1874, as a further evidence of the Lord's presence since that date, as follows: Adding machines, aeroplanes, aluminium, antiseptic surgery, artificial dyes, automatic couplers, automobiles, barbed wire, bicycles, carborundum, cash registers, celluloid, cream separators, disc plows, electric railways, electric welding, elevators, escalators, fireless cookers, gas engines, harvesting machines, illuminating gas, induction motors, linotypes, monotypes, motion pictures, pasteurization, radium, railway signals, Roentgen rays, skyscrapers, smokeless powder, submarines, subways, talking machines, telephones, television, typewriters, vacuum cleaners, wireless telegraphy and wireless telephony." *Creation 1927 Edition p. 297*.

1874 was not dropped as the start of the second coming until the 1930's, when articles such as the following started to be released.

"The prophecy of the Bible, fully supported by the physical facts in fulfilment thereof, shows that the second coming of Christ dates from the fall of the year 1914." *What is Truth? (1932) p. 48*.

1874 was not removed entirely from Watchtower doctrine until 1943, when a change in how the 6000 years were calculated meant it could no longer be used as the end of the 6000 years. (see *God's Kingdom on a Thousand Years Has Approached p. 209*)

The Society generally glosses over its history and wrong interpretations. However, some of the excuses it provides for these errors are quite shocking;

"According to an inaccurate chronology that had been worked out from the King James Authorized Version Bible, Russell calculated Christ's "presence" had begun in the year 1874 C.E., unseen to human eyes and seen only by the eye of faith." *Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand (1975) p. 287*.

Is indicating that God allowed the Bible to come down to us incorrectly really the best way to exonerate Russell's wrong teachings? Doesn't this raise more problems than it answers?

## 1878

1878 was expected to fulfil many events, on the basis it was 3 ½ years after 1874, a period paralleling Jesus' 3 ½ year earthly ministry. 1878 was the year Jesus would take rulership in heaven, was the start of the heavenly resurrection, and expected to result in the rapture.

## Jesus Heavenly Rulership

1878 was the year Jesus took rulership in heaven.

"... he would in reality assume the kingly office, power, etc., viz., in the spring of 1878, three and a half years after his second advent at the beginning of the harvest period, in the fall of 1874." *Studies in the Scriptures - The Time of the Harvest (1911 Edition) p. 234.*

"Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878..." *Studies In the Scriptures - The Time Is At Hand (1889) p. 101.*

"... 1874 as the time of our Lord's second presence as Bridegroom and Reaper, and to April 1878 as the time when he began to exercise his office of King of kings and Lord of lords ..."

*Studies in the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come (1911 ed ) p 150*

"The spring of A.D. 1878 (three and a half years later) corresponds to the date at which our Lord assumed the office of King, rode on the ass, cleansed the temple of its money-changers, and wept over and gave up to desolation that nominal church or kingdom; and it marks the date when the nominal church systems were "spewed out" (Rev. 3:16), and from which time (A.D. 1878) they are not the mouth pieces of God, nor in any degree recognized by him." *Studies In the Scriptures Series - The Time Is At Hand 1915 Edition p. 235.*

"Based on the premise that events of the first century might find parallels in related events later, they also concluded that if Jesus' baptism and anointing in the autumn of 29 C.E. paralleled the beginning of an invisible presence in 1874, then his ride into Jerusalem as King in the spring of 33 C.E. would point to the spring of 1878 as the time when he would assume his power as heavenly King." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom (1993) p. 632.*

Jesus earthly rulership was expected to follow in 1914. In the 1920's, after 1914 had failed to deliver upon its expectations, Watchtower shifted the start of Jesus invisible heavenly rulership from 1878 to 1914.

## Rapture or Heavenly Resurrection

Russell expected he and his followers would be raptured to heaven in 1878.

In January 1876, Charles Russell read a copy of Barbour's publication Herald of the Morning. This explained that Jesus had returned invisibly in 1874, and the Rapture would occur in 1878. As the kingdom had not come to earth in 1874 as predicted by Second Adventists, Barbour started to preach that Jesus arrived invisibly in 1874, (exactly the same justification used years later by Rutherford to explain why the kingdom did not manifest itself in 1914.) Russell was deeply influenced by Barbour and started to fund Barbour's publication, believing his resurrection to heaven would be only two years away.

"1878 ... They also thought they would be given their heavenly reward at that time." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p. 632.*

"Then Pastor Russell explains an erroneous view that had been held by all up to this point. Based on Paul's statement at 1 Corinthians 15:51, 52, it had been expected "that at some time the living saints would be suddenly and miraculously caught away bodily, thenceforth to be forever with the Lord." Believing this would take place in 1878, some were disappointed because nothing occurred that they could see. However, Pastor Russell was led to a re-examination of the scripture and realized that their "mistake lay in expecting to see all the living saints changed at once, and without dying - an erroneous view shared in by the whole nominal church, and one which we had not yet observed or discarded." *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose (1959) p. 19.*

When questioned about this later, Russell played down such expectation.

"Expecting the Lord Jesus to come in 1878 to catch them up miraculously to be with him in heaven, some who had been Second Adventists (including Barbour) were disappointed when that miracle did not occur. Russell, though, "did not for a moment feel cast down," but "realized that what God had so plainly declared must some time have a fulfillment"; and he "wanted to have it just in God's time and way."

On one occasion while talking with Russell about the events of 1878, I told him that Pittsburgh papers had reported he was on the Sixth Street bridge dressed in a white robe on the night of the Memorial of Christ's death, expecting to be taken to heaven together with many others. I asked him, "Is that correct?"

Russell laughed heartily and said: "I was in bed that night between 10:30 and 11:00 P.M. However, some of the more radical ones might have been there, but I was not. Neither did I expect to be taken to heaven at that time, for I felt there was much work to be done preaching the Kingdom message to the peoples of the earth before the church would be taken away." *Faith on the March pp. 26-27.*

Today, Jehovah's Witnesses longingly look forward to their own reward, though now as being on earth. The idea their reward will be "soon" has been used as the carrot for over a century, dating to the very formation of the Watch Tower Society.

Shortly after this time, Russell split from Barbour and in 1879 started his own magazine, Zion's Watch Tower and Herald of Christ's Presence. Whilst the rapture had not occurred, Russell retained 1878 as the date for the start of Jesus heavenly rulership.

## Beginning of Heavenly Resurrection from the Grave

1878 was the start of the resurrection of the dead saints.



In 1906, Russell claimed that the "Lord has helped and guided" him to reveal the truth, explaining that whilst wrong about the living being taken to heaven in 1878, it was the date those already dead were taken to heaven. This was a handy interpretation, since it could not be proven false.

"We did not then see, as we now do,\* that that date (1878) marked the time for the beginning of the establishment of the Kingdom of God, by the glorification of all who already slept in Christ, and that the "change" which Paul mentions (I Cor. 15:51) is to occur in the moment of dying, to all the class described, from that date onward through the harvest period, until all the living members ("the feet") of the body of Christ shall have been changed to glorious spirit beings. But when at that date nothing occurred which we could see, a re-examination of the matter showed me that our mistake lay in expecting to see all the living saints changed at once, and without dying--an erroneous view shared in by the whole nominal church, and one which we had not yet observed or discarded." *Zion's Watch Tower 1906 Jul p. 230.*

"Our Lord's resurrection occurred three and a half years after his advent as the Messiah, in A.D. 29; and the resurrection of his body, the Church, we have seen, was due in the year 1878, three and a half years after his second advent, in October 1874." *Studies In the Scriptures Series - Thy Kingdom Come p. 305.*

"In the year 1878, the dead in Christ were resurrected, as shown by number 8. It was time for them to be engaged in kingdom work. In that same year a call was issued for the saints on this side of the "veil" to come out of Babylon. The 1845 years of fleshly Israel's disfavor ended in 1878." *Explanation of Chart Representing the Plan of the Ages*

Despite the Lord's help, this interpretation too was wrong, as Watchtower now claims this event occurred in 1914.

### **End of Gospel Age, Favour to the Jews**

1878 was to see the return of God's favour to the Jews. This was discussed in the 1877 book *Three Worlds*, co-authored by Barbour and Russell.

"The people called out of Babylon must refer to the Jews, we think, because they are to be gathered out of all nations, and restored to their own land ..." *Three Worlds (1877) p. 165.*

Russell continued to hold a [zionist](#) stance after his separation from Barbour. Jews were to come back into God's favour after the end of the gospel age with the rejection of Catholicism in 1878.

"... the spring of 1878, the nominal gospel church was given up and their house left desolate.... But since the spring of 1878 we believe that the nominal church is cast off and now only the wheat - "the little flock" - is to be considered the church; and we believe this to be the date of the beginning of the fall of Babylon Church...." *Zion's Watch Tower 1879 Oct reprints p. 46.*

Rutherford also presented 1878 as part of God's plan for the Jews in his early writings, though strongly turned against them over time.

"In the summer of 1878, exactly on time and when we should look for God's favor to return to the Jew, we find there transpired a certain event of the greatest importance that had happened to Jewry in more than 1800 years. ... Accordingly from June 13 to July 13, 1878, the Berlin Congress was held. Beaaonsfield compelled Russia to greatly modify her treaty. Turkey was enfranchised and made independent, but upon condition that civil and religious rights be granted to the Jews. This had an important bearing on the history of the Jews." *Millions Now Living will Never Die (1920) p. 28.*

### **Brighter Light**

Barbour used the concept of "new light" to explain the failure of the rapture to occur in 1878. This concept of new or brighter light was seized upon by Russell, and has been used by generations of Witnesses ever since as justification for failed doctrine.

"The spring of A.D. 1878 (three and a half years later) corresponds to the date at which our Lord assumed the office of King, rode on the ass, cleansed the temple of its money-changers, and wept over and gave up to desolation that nominal church or kingdom; and it marks the date when the nominal church systems were "spewed out" (Rev. 3:16), and from which time (A.D. 1878) they are not the mouth pieces of God, nor in any degree recognized by him. So it was in this harvest also up to A.D. 1878 the time prophecies and the fact of the Lord's presence, substantially as here presented, though less clearly, was our message. Since then the work has widened, and the view of other truths has become brighter and clearer; but the same fact and scriptures, teaching the same time and presence, stand unchallenged and incontrovertible." *Studies In the Scriptures Series - The Time Is At Hand 1915 Edition p. 235.*

1878 was considered "incontrovertible" for decades, with necessary changes in understanding repositioned under the guise of "brighter light." Eventually the "brighter light" faded and 1878 is now considered completely irrelevant.

### **1880**

By 1880 all the signs of the end were said to have started, great earthquakes, war, pestilence, bad behaviour of people and so forth.

"A "generation" might be reckoned as equivalent to a century (practically the present limit) or one hundred and twenty years, Moses' lifetime and the Scripture limit. (Gen. 6:3.) Reckoning a hundred years from 1780, the date of the first sign, the limit would reach to 1880; and, to our understanding, every item predicted had begun to be fulfilled at that date;-the "harvest" or gathering time beginning October 1874; the organization of the Kingdom and the taking by our Lord of his great power as the King in April 1878, and the time of trouble or "day of wrath" which began October 1874, and will cease about 1915; and the sprouting of the fig tree." *Studies in the Scriptures Series IV - The Day of Vengeance p. 604.*

The exact opposite is now stated. You Can Live Forever In Paradise on Earth claims that the time before 1914 was a period of peace, and it was not until 1914 that all these signs of the last days started to be fulfilled.

"Yet what were prominent world leaders foretelling just before 1914? They were saying that conditions promising world peace were never more favourable. Yet the terrible troubles the Bible foretold began right on time, in 1914!" *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* p. 5.

This would seem to indicate that these signs can be comfortably fit to any generation.

## 1881

1881 became the next prophesied year that the sealing of the 144,000 was to be complete. This was to be at the end of 7 harvest years after the jubilee cycles had ended in 1874.

"the gathering of the bride into the place of safety, will occupy a parallel of seven years of time, ending in 1881" *Zion's Watch Tower 1881 January* p. 1.

"To our understanding the general call to this joint heirship with our Redeemer as members of the New Creation of God, ceased in 1881." *Studies In the Scriptures Series VI - New Creation 1915 Edition* p. 95.

"As in the type that date - three and a half years after the death of Christ - marked the end of all special favor to the Jew and the beginning of favor to the Gentiles, so we recognize A.D. 1881 as marking the close of the high calling, or invitation to the blessing peculiar to this age - to become joint-heirs with Christ and partakers of the divine nature." *Studies In the Scriptures Series II - The Time Is At Hand 1915 Edition* p. 235.

"The General Call To The High Calling Ceased-9 Even though the general call ceased in 1881, the door to the high calling remains open, as shown by number 9. However, it is only when one who is spirit begotten has to be replaced, (on account of being overcharged with the cares of this world, or sinful living, or loss of faith), that one, desirous of doing the Father's will, is invited to enter the narrow way as a replacement. The door to the high calling will remain open until the bride has made herself ready." Explanation of Chart Representing the Plan of the Ages

"It was also reasoned that the end of God's special favor to natural Israel down to 36 C.E. might point to 1881 as the time when the special opportunity to become part of spiritual Israel would close." *Jehovah's Witnesses-Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* p. 632.

Once again it was believed that the remaining of the 144,000 would be taken by the rapture straight to heaven. In January 1881 the Watchtower stated that "the translation or change from the natural to the spiritual condition, [is] due this side or by the fall of our year 1881."

## 1906

Russell predicted a great war for 1906. As early as the *Zion's Watch Tower 1892 January 15* Russell had stated;

"Then "Woe to the man or nation who starts the next war in Europe; for it will be a war of extermination." if not brought to an end by the establishment of god's Kingdom in the hands of his elect and then glorified Church, it would exterminate the race - Matt. 24:22."

The European War was said to be fulfilment of prophecy. When the Russo-Japanese war began in 1904, Russell suggested in *Zion's Watch Tower 1904 March 1* that it would suck in all Europe fulfilling his prophecy for 1906.

## 1910

1910 was another date for the 'rapture', with the Bible Students expecting to be taken to heaven. *Studies in the Scriptures Series 3* p. 364 (versions printed before 1910) based this teaching on measurements from the Great Pyramid of Gizeh. It was also to Herald the time of Great trouble upon the Churches.

"It is but a few years before the full close of the time of trouble which ends the Gentile times; and when we remember the Lord's words-that the overcomers shall be accounted worthy to escape the severest of the trouble coming upon the world we may understand the reference to be to the anarchious trouble which will follow October, 1914; but a trouble chiefly upon the Church may be expected about 1910 A.D. The four years from 1910 to the end of 1914, indicated thus in the Great Pyramid, will doubtless be a time of "fiery trial" upon the Church (1 Cor. 3:15) preceding the anarchy of the world, which cannot last long- "Except those days should be shortened there should no flesh be saved." Matt. 24:22" *Studies In the Scriptures Series III - Thy Kingdom Come* p. 364.

## 1914

**1914** has been a pivotal date for the *Watchtower*. The expectations prior to **1914** included it being **the end of the Gentile Times, the end of Armageddon, the fall of false religion, the end of all governments, the resurrection, the start of Jesus 1000 year reign and paradise on earth.** See [1914](#) for a in-depth article regarding this date.

## 1915

In 1912 Russell explained that he did not know how to account for the year 0 between B.C. and A.D. and that the end could be in either 1914 or 1915. The 2520 years of Daniels seven times prophecy extends from 606 to 1915 once the year zero between B.C. and A.D. is removed.

"Then, we were content to say, "606 B.C. seems a well authenticated date for the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, and B.C. 536 the date when the seventy years' appointed desolation of the land ceased." ...

As to the methods of counting, Encyclopaedia Britannica says, "Astronomers denote the year which preceded the first of our era as 0 and the year previous to that as B.C. 1-the previous year B.C. 2, and so on."

Whichever of these ways we undertake to calculate the matter the difference between the results is one year. The seventy years of Jewish captivity ended October, 536 B.C., and if there were 536-1/4 years B.C., then to complete the 2,520 years' cycle of the Times of the Gentiles would require 1913-3/4 years of A.D., or to October, 1914. But if the other way of reckoning were used, then there were but 535-1/4 years of the period B.C., and the remainder of the 2,520 years would reach to A.D., 1914-3/4 years, otherwise October, 1915.

Since this question is agitating the minds of a considerable number of the friends, we have presented it here in some detail. We remind the readers, however, that nothing in the Scriptures says definitely that the trouble upon the Gentiles will be accomplished before the close of the Times of the Gentiles, whether that be October, 1914, or October, 1915. The trouble doubtless will be considerable before the final crash, even though that crash come suddenly, like the casting of a great millstone into the sea. (Rev. 18:21.) The parallel between the Jewish Harvest and the present Harvest would corroborate the thought that the trouble to the full will be accomplished by October, 1915." *Watch Tower 1912 Dec 1 pp. 377-8.*

With the outbreak of World War One in August 1914, Russell reconfirmed that the end would be October 1914. When nothing happened in October 1914 Russell reused the idea that 1915 would signal the end.

"In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of A.D. 1915. ...

Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1915, with the complete overthrow of the earth's present rulership, is already commenced. ...

The "Gentile Times" prove that the present governments must all be overturned about the close of 1915 A.D." *Studies In the Scriptures Series II - The Time Is At Hand 1915 Edition pp. 99, 101, 242.*

1915 was to herald the end of worldly government and the reestablishment of Palestine.

"Be that as it may, there is evidence that the establishment of the Kingdom in Palestine will probably be in 1925, ten years later than we once calculated." *Studies In the Scriptures Series VII - The Finished Mystery p. 128.*

When nothing happened in 1915 the Watchtower went back to using 1914.

It was not until 1943 that the Watchtower Society explained once more that there is no year zero. However this time they did not use 1915 as Russell had done when acknowledging his mistake. The Watchtower decided to retain 1914, and was able to do so by changing the date for the destruction of Jerusalem from 606 B.C. to 607 B.C.

"Providentially, those Bible Students had not realized that there is no zero year between "B.C." and "A.D." Later, when research made it necessary to adjust B.C. 606 to 607 B.C.E., the zero year was also eliminated, so that the prediction held good at "A.D. 1914."- See "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*," published by the *Watch Tower Society in 1943, page 239.*" *Revelation - Its Grand Climax at Hand! p. 105.*

Since it was prior to 1914 that Russell and the Bible Students identified there was "no year zero," the above comment is dishonest. The year zero was not removed because research led to 607 B.C., but rather the elimination of the year zero led to moving from 606 B.C to 607 B.C.

The Society changed history with the stroke of a pen, however neither 607 B.C. nor 606 B.C. is correct. All historical evidence shows that Jerusalem fell in [587 B.C.](#) an understanding that undermines the entire basis for 1914.

## 1917

The first printing of *Studies In the Scriptures Series VII - The Finished Mystery* was June 1917, in which the end of World War One was predicted for October 1st, 1917. Subsequent printings retrospectively stated the war ended 1918.

### p. 268

"75,000 edition" "Is not yet come.- But is due to make its appearance with the close of the war, some time about October 1st, 1917. (See comments on Rev. 16:17-21; Ex. 10:23.)" [Click here for scan](#)

"2,604,000 edition" "Is not yet come. - But is due to make its appearance after the close of the war, probably early in the year 1918. (See comments on Rev. 16:17-21; Ex. 10:23.)" [Click here for scan](#)

## 1918

It did not take long for the extension of the chronology following the failure of the end to come in 1914. In 1916, Rutherford predicted the "harvest work" would end in 1918, with the destruction of all religion. It also became the year that the resurrection for the heavenly ones was to start.

"Incidentally we remark that some historians put the end of the Jewish Time of Trouble as April A.D. 73, which would correspond to April 1918." *Watch Tower 1916 Sep 1 p. 265.*

"The parallel, therefore, would establish definitely that the harvest would close forty years thereafter; to wit, in the spring of A.D. 1918. If this be true, and the evidence is very conclusive that it is true, then we have only a few months in which to labor before the great night settles down when no man can work." *Watch Tower Oct 1 1917 p. 292,293.*

"That the harvest began in 1878, there is ample and convincing proof. The end of the harvest is due in the spring of 1918." *Watch Tower May 1 1918 p. 132.*

This was covered in detail with the release of the last book of *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery*. "The data presented in comments on Rev. 2:1 prove that the conquest of Judea was not completed until the day of the Passover, A.D. 73, and in the light of the foregoing Scriptures, prove that the Spring of 1918 will bring upon Christendom a spasm of anguish greater even than that experienced in the Fall of 1914. Re-examine the table of the Parallel Dispensations in *Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, pages 246 and 247*; change the 37 to 40, 70 to 73, and 1914 to 1918, and we believe it is correct and will be fulfilled with great power and glory. (Mark 13:26)" *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery n. 62*

"The awakening of the sleeping saints, A. D. 1878, was just half way (three and one-half years each way) between the beginning of the Times of Restitution in 1874 and the close of the High Calling in 1881. Our proposition is that the glorification of the Little Flock in the Spring of 1918 A. D. will be half way (three and one-half years each way) between the close of the Gentile Times and the close of the Heavenly Way, A. D. 1921." *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery n. 64*

"It seems conclusive that the hour of Nominal Zion's travail is fixed for the Passover of 1918. (See Rev. 3:14.) That will be 7 years prior to 1925. At that time there is every reason to believe the fallen angels will invade the minds of many of the Nominal Church people, driving them to exceedingly unwise conduct and leading to their destruction at the hands of the enraged masses, who will later be dragged to the same fate." *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery p. 128*

"Brother Russell put the question to three prominent brethren, all of whom replied that they did not know, but were willing to wait and see. When he called upon me I said, Since the year 73 A.D. saw the complete overthrow of nominal Natural Israel in Palestine, so in the parallel year 1918, I infer we should look for the complete overthrow of nominal Spiritual Israel; i.e., the fall of Babylon. (Rev. 18.) Brother Russell replied; Exactly. That is exactly the inference to draw. The conclusion of the Church's career comes first. (Rev. 3:14.)" *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery p. 129*

"The people who are the strength of Christendom shall be cut off in the brief but terribly eventful period beginning in 1918 A.D. A third part are 'burned with fire in the midst of the city.' Fire symbolizes destruction. One large part of the adherents of ecclesiasticism will die from pestilence and famine. (Deut. 32:24.) After 1918 the people supporting churchianity will cease to be its supporters, be destroyed as adherents, by the spiritual pestilence of errors abroad, and by the famine of the Word of God among them. The Sword of the Spirit (Eph. 6:17), which is the Word of God, will be wielded in the hands of 'Present Truth' believers in such a manner as to cause conscientious supporters of ecclesiasticism to cease to be supporters." *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery pp. 398-399*

"Also, in the year 1918, when God destroys the churches wholesale and the church members by millions, it shall be that any that escape shall come to the works of Pastor Russell to learn the meaning of the downfall of Christianity." *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery p. 485*

The Finished Mystery was heralded as further proof that the end of the harvest was nigh, and the heavenly class were due to be called beyond "the veil".

"It is with sincere joy that we are privileged to report that amongst the activities of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY for 1917 the Seventh Volume of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES has been published and is now going forth. We count this as another one of the strong proofs that the harvest is nearing the end, and that in all probability the Spring of 1918 will mark the beginning of the closing up of all activities of the kingdom class on this side the veil." *Watch Tower Dec 15 1917 pp. 373-374*

A later quote claims that though these predictions were wrong, the dates were correct. That too has turned out to be wrong, since 1925 no longer holds significance to Jehovah's Witnesses.

There was a measure of disappointment on the part of Jehovah's faithful ones on earth concerning the years 1914, 1918, and 1925, which disappointment lasted for a time. Later the faithful learned that these dates were definitely fixed in the Scriptures; and they also learned to quit fixing dates for the future and predicting what would come to pass on a certain date. *Vindication I (1931) pp. 338-339.*

## 1920

1920 was another of Rutherford's foretold ends for Christendom and all government. Notice how this prediction was changed between the 1918 and 1926 edition of *Studies In the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery*.

### p. 179

**1918 edition** We anticipate that the "earthquake" will occur early in 1918, and that the "fire" will **come in the fall of 1920.**

**1926 edition** We anticipate that the "earthquake" will occur early in 1918, and that the "fire" will **follow in due course.**

### p. 258

**1918 edition** Even the republics will disappear in the **fall of 1920.** The three days in which Pharaoh's host pursued the Israelites into the wilderness represent the three years **from 1917 to 1920** at which time all of Pharaoh's messengers will be swallowed up in the sea of **anarchy.**

**1926 edition** Even the republics will disappear in the **time of anarchy.** The three days in which Pharaoh's host pursued the Israelites into the wilderness may represent the three years **preceding the time of anarchy** at which time all of Pharaoh's messengers will be swallowed up in the sea of **angry humanity.**

**p. 313**

**1918 edition** The masses of mankind, not under religious restraint - the condition of the whole world in the time of anarchy due in its full severity in the **fall of 1920**.

**1926 edition** The masses of mankind, not under religious restraint - the condition of the whole world in the time of anarchy due in its full severity in the **end of the time of trouble**.

**p. 542**

**1918 edition** "As the fleshly-minded apostates from Christianity, aiding with the radicals and revolutionaries, will rejoice at the inheritance of desolation that will be Christendom's after 1918, so will God do to the successful revolutionary movement; it shall be utterly desolated, "even all of it" Not one vestige of it shall survive the ravages of world-wide all-embracing anarchy, in the fall of 1920."

**1926 edition** "As the fleshly-minded apostates from Christianity, siding with the radicals and revolutionaries, will rejoice at the inheritance of desolation that will be Christendom's after 1918, so will God do to the successful revolutionary movement; it shall be utterly desolated, "even all of it." Not one vestige of it shall survive the ravages of world-wide all-embracing anarchy, in the end of the time of trouble."

**1921**

1921 was another foretold closing of the calling and for the 144,000 to go to heaven. Rutherford drew on a string of interesting prophetic reasoning's that the Watchtower no longer refers to, such as 'half way' signs.

"This confirms the hope of the Church's glorification forty years (a year for a day) after the awakening of the sleeping saints in the Spring of 1878. The Seventh-days before the Deluge may represent seven years, from 1914 to 1921, in the midst of which "week of years' the last members of the Messiah pass beyond the veil. Our proposition is that the glorification of the Little Flock in the Spring of 1918 A.D. will be halfway between the close of the Gentile Times and the close of the heavenly way, A.D. 1921." *Studies In the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery p. 64*

The half way signs in the article above went on to include;

Abrahamic covenant 2045 B.C. was half way between Adam 4127 B.C. and Cornelius 36 A.D.

Last typical jubilee 626 B.C. was half way between end of Adam's day 3127 B.C. and 1914 A.D.

Captivity 606 B.C. was half way between fall of man 4127 B.C. and full restoration 2914 A.D.

Christ's death 33 A.D. was half way between his baptism and the conversion of Cornelius

Awakening of the Saints 1878 was half way between 1874 and the close of the calling in 1881.

It is mind boggling to see the number of teachings Rutherford presented, some from Russell and some of his own, that he later changed. Could Rutherford have really believed that the Angels directed him to write such a string of mistakes?

**1925**

1925 was a date set by Rutherford for the commencement of the earthly paradise and the resurrection onto earth of people such as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. See 1925 for a full discussion on Watchtower expectations for this date.

**1932**

Another date for the destruction of Christendom, apparently promoted within the congregations by elders.

"They [elected elders] had preached that in an early time God would overthrow "Christendom". Many had emphasized the year 1925 as the date, and then when that date did not materialize the date was moved up to 1932. Again, 1932 came and "Christendom" was not destroyed.... Because men tried to fix the date when God would destroy modern Nineveh and God did not back up their prophecy... is that any reason to be peeved?" *Watchtower 1938 Feb 15 p. 55.*

**1935 - Sealing of the Anointed**

With the progression of time obscure Watchtower interpretation relating to the 1700's, 1800's and 1900's fade into irrelevance. These are thrust aside, relegated to obscurity and replaced with new date concepts more palatable to current generations.

A noteworthy example is the date for the sealing of the 144,000, a date constantly changed. Russell originally set it as being 1878. This was moved to 1881, 1910, 1914, 1925, 1931 and finally 1935. In 2007 it has admitted as unknown.

The Watchtower 1933 Nov 15 p. 343 explained the parable of Matthew 20:1-16 related to the 12 years from 1919 to 1931 and hence the close of the sealing. "*Let God be True*" 1946 edition p. 298 also discussed 1931 as closing the sealing. (See *Watchtower 2007 May 1 pp. 30-31*).

In 1966 this was reassigned to coincide with the introduction of the Great Crowd doctrine in 1935. From that time forward it was presented as gospel that the sealing concluded in 1935, such as in the following article. This is despite no Scriptural reasoning to support the 1935 date, or any other date for that matter.

"Logically, the calling of the little flock would draw to a close when the number was nearing completion, and the evidence is that the general gathering of these specially blessed ones ended in 1935." *Watchtower 1995 Feb 15 p. 19.*

Exactly what 'evidence' is that? Apparently none, as admitted in 2007.



"Thus it appears that we can not set a specific date for when the calling of Christians to the heavenly hope ends." *Watchtower 2007 May 1 p. 31.*

There are a number of likely contributors to this admission. By the year 2005 1935 was 70 years prior, somewhat of an irrelevant embarrassment. Even the the **Governing Body** contained few born prior to 1935. Of utmost importance to Watchtower doctrine is the concept that the Great Crowd must obey the direction of the Anointed. In order to be identified as sheep rather than goats and saved at Armageddon they must have demonstrated good works towards the Anointed. With few new admissions to this class eventually who would be left for the Great Crowd to follow. Furthermore, from around 1980 the number of memorial partakers was no longer declining, stable at around 8,000 people.

### 1940's

As Rutherford was approaching his final years he wrote ever more directly that the end was about to happen. Though not stating a particular year he was adamant that the end was about to occur, prompting the release of articles including topics on why marriage and child bearing should be put off until after Armageddon. In 1941 the book Children was released discussing such things. The Watchtower summed up the atmosphere after release of the book;

"Receiving the gift, the marching children clasped it to them, not a toy or plaything for idle pleasure, but the Lord's provided instrument for most effective work in the remaining months before Armageddon." [Watchtower 1941 Sep 15 p.288](#)

### 1951

Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D., 37 years after Jesus death. In 1950 Watchtower articles made comparison to this. In 1951 it was stated we are 37 years into the ""time of the end" of Satan's world", hinting that it could be the end of the world.

"More proof that such system had ended was given thirty-seven years later when the Jewish priests were forcibly deprived of their sacrificial work by the destruction of their typical temple, which has continued unrestored till this very day. Today, after more than thirty years of similar harvest work, how well we see prefigured in that Jewish harvesting and threshing what is in progress in Christendom today! When we call to mind the horrible end that came upon the Jewish capital and its besieged inhabitants back there, we shudder at the more terrible end that is shortly to come upon hypocritical Christendom and its confusion of religions." *Watchtower 1950 Nov 1 pp. 407-408.*

"The instruction these examples of divine help contain should not now be lost upon us. They were recorded for the benefit of God's people now "upon whom the accomplished ends of the systems of things have arrived". (1 Cor. 10:11, NW) Counting from the end of the "appointed times of the nations" in 1914, we are 37 years into the "time of the end" of this world." *Watchtower 1951 Mar 15 p. 179.*

"WHEREAS the "appointed times of the nations" ended in 1914, it is now 37 years that we have been in the "time of the end" of Satan's world. (Dan. 12:4; 11:40) During all this time Jehovah's witnesses have become increasingly active and prominent. Why? Who commissioned them and gave them their message? Has their witness accomplished its purpose after all these years? Or must it be classed as a failure? All this was answered in Isaiah's vision at the temple." *Watchtower 1951 Apr 1 p. 214.*

In 1952 this 37 year concept was abandoned. Rather the idea of a '**generation**' was discussed.

"The Bible does speak of a man's days as being threescore and ten or fourscore years; but it assigns no specific number of years to a generation. Ps. 90:10." *Watchtower 1952 Sep 1 pp. 542-543.*

Even if it did, we could not calculate from such a figure the date of Armageddon, for the texts here under discussion do not say God's battle comes right at the end of this generation, but before its end. To try to say how many years before its end would be speculative. The texts merely set a limit that is sufficiently definite for all present practical purposes. Some persons living A.D. 1914 when the series of foretold events began will also be living when the series ends with Armageddon. All the events will come within the span of a generation. There are hundreds of millions of persons living now that were living in 1914, and many millions of these persons could yet live a score or more years. Just when the lives of the majority of them will be cut short by Armageddon we cannot say."

The "[generation](#)" concept is another doctrine that has had to go through numerous revisions. In 1995 it was extended to be able to include several generations of people, no longer just those "living A.D. 1914". In 2010, it was changed to an "**overlapping**" **generation**, which extends it to two full lifetimes from 1914; potentially as far as the year 2114.

### 1975

It was implied that the end would occur in 1975, since this was 6,000 years from the creation of Adam. See [1975](#) for a full discussion of this date.

### 1980

1980 was said to potentially be the year that the Jews are resurrected, based on it being a 70 year period from Russell's 1910 lecture to the Jews.

"It is possible that A. D. 1980 may have something of special interest for Fleshly Israel, but certainly not for us. It is 70 years beyond 1910, the date when Pastor Russell gave his great witness to the Jewish people in the New York Hippodrome." *Studies in the Scriptures - The Finished Mystery p. 62.*

"The date 1980, mentioned on pages 61, 62, [of The Finished Mystery] probably marks the regathering of all of Fleshly Israel from their captivity in death." *The Parable of the Penny p. 6.*

### 1986



1986 was the United Nations year of peace. This was an exciting time for Witnesses, due to the implication that it could be the 'cry of peace and security' that precedes Armageddon, something I remember discussing at great lengths.

"Yet one more event will come as an unmistakable signal that world destruction is imminent. Of this the apostle Paul wrote: 'Jehovah's day is coming exactly as a thief in the night. Whenever it is that they are saying: 'Peace and security!' then sudden destruction is to be instantly upon them . . . and they will by no means escape.'" -1 Thessalonians 5:2, 3; Luke 21:34, 35. The world's leaders know that a nuclear war means virtual extinction. Also, critical problems such as pollution, the population explosion, and domestic problems demand attention and money. So they want to relax the strained international relations. An evidence of this is the proclamation by the United Nations of 1986 as the 'international year of peace and security.' This, no doubt, is a step toward the fulfillment of Paul's above-quoted words." *True Peace and Security - How Can You Find It? (1986) p. 85 When Will the Foretold World Destruction Come?*

## 2000

2000 was not stated to be the end, but there was strong indication that it would be impossible for Armageddon not to come before 2000.

"And if the wicked system of this world survived until the turn of the century, which is highly improbable in view of world trends and the fulfillment of Bible prophecy, there would still be survivors of the World War I generation." *Watchtower 1980 Oct 15 p. 31.*

"Shortly, within our twentieth century, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom." *The Nations Shall Know That I Am Jehovah p. 216.*

"Some of that "generation" could survive until the end of the century. But there are many indications that "the end" is much closer than that!" *Watchtower 1984 Mar 1 pp. 18-19.*

"He was laying a foundation for a work that would be completed in our 20th century". *Watchtower 1989 Jan 1 p. 12.* The 1989 Watchtower used the term "in our 20th century" in the magazine, but this was changed to "in our day" for the bound volume and subsequent CD library. Click on the on-line thumbnails to compare the magazine version to the bound volume. I pioneered during the late 1980's and was strongly influenced by the statements in the 1980's articles. I told my Bible studies and many people when preaching that it would be almost impossible that the end would not have arrived by the year 2000

## 2033

2033 is not a changed date but shows the attitude of serving to a date still seems to exist within the Organization. In 2003 a concept was touched upon, with attention being drawn to the fact that Noah's last days went for 120 years.

In Noah's day, Jehovah declared: "My spirit shall not act toward man indefinitely in that he is also flesh. Accordingly his days shall amount to a hundred and twenty years." (Genesis 6:3) The issuance of this divine decree in 2490 B.C.E. marked the beginning of the end for that ungodly world. Just think what that meant for those then living! Only 120 years more and Jehovah would bring "the deluge of waters upon the earth to bring to ruin all flesh in which the force of life is active from under the heavens." Genesis 6:17. Noah received the warning of the upcoming catastrophe decades in advance, and he wisely used the time to prepare for survival. "After being given divine warning of things not yet beheld," says the apostle Paul, "[Noah] showed godly fear and constructed an ark for the saving of his household." (Hebrews 11:7) What about us? Some 90 years have passed since the last days of this system of things began in 1914. We are certainly in "the time of the end." (Daniel 12:4) How should we respond to warnings we have been given? "He that does the will of God remains forever," states the Bible. (1 John 2:17) Now is therefore the time to do Jehovah's will with a keen sense of urgency." *Watchtower 2003 Dec 15 p. 15 "Warned of "Things Not Yet Beheld"*

There is no specific statement in the article that the end must come by the end of 120 years or exactly on the 120th year. However, like with 1975, a parallel is drawn to yet another concept that is supposed to indicate that the end is soon to be upon us.

Knowing what has been written in the pages of the *Watchtower* in regards to Armageddon's arrival at many different years in the past how can anyone trust the Society after reading a quote like the following?

"A real champion of God's Word, the Holy Bible, and of God's kingdom that will restore God's rightful place in the hearts of men is The Watchtower. For ninety years this faithful journal has been pointing forward to this very time, urging people to turn to the Bible because of the spiritual famine that the Bible itself foretold was to come in our generation." *Awake! 1970 Jan 8 p. 32*

An aware Watchtower reader cannot help but see the irony in the following statement.

"Down through the centuries since Jesus' day, so many unfulfilled predictions have been made that many no longer take them seriously. . . . Undeterred by previous failures, some seem to have been spurred on by the approach of the year 2000 and have made further predictions of the end of the world. . . . The flood of false alarms is unfortunate. They are like the wolf-cry of the shepherd boy—people soon dismiss them, and when the true warning comes, it too is ignored." *Awake 1993 Mar 22 3-4 Why So Many False Alarms?*

**It is sad to see how the Watchtower accounts for the wrong predictions of the past. Rather than accepting responsibility, subtle wording deflects the fault to the members.**

"Out of zeal and enthusiasm for the vindication of Jehovah's name, Word and purposes, and the desire for the new system, some of his servants have at times been premature in their expectations." *Watchtower 1979 Jul 1 p. 29 How Jehovah Guides His People*

It is an interesting attitude that the **Governing Body** shows towards its followers. It appears to feel that people will not serve Jehovah if they do not think he is about to shortly reward them with paradise; that if there is no urgency and no date to work for and pin hopes on, then people will drift away. This is an insult to individual motives. Many Churches are undergoing great growth without any such date as motivation. People have served God for generations based purely on the concept that they will see him in heaven at the end of their earthly life. Seventh-day Adventists follow the Witness concept of this being the last days; yet they have reached similar numbers of people sharing similar morals not based on working to a date but knowing that the time left is short and love of God is what is of primary importance.

### **Ongoing Date Implications**

*Watchtower* incorrectly promoted teachings on the following dates that they no longer accept:

539 A.D.

**1780**

**1798**

**1799**

**1829**

**1840**

**1844**

**1846**

**1872**

**1874**

**1878**

**1880**

**1881**

**1891**

**1906**

**1910**

**1914**

**1915**

**1917**

**1918**

**1920**

**1921**

**1925**

**1926**

**1928**

**1932**

**1935**

1940s

**1951**

**1975**

**2000**

Despite being known for their failed predictions of Armageddon, *Watchtower* does not hold back from criticising other religions that do the same.

"RELIGIOUS LEADERS sometimes predict tragic worldwide events to warn mankind and gather followers. Domsday prophet Harold Camping and his disciples widely advertised that the earth would be destroyed in 2011. Needless to say, the world is still here." *Watchtower 2014 May 1 p. 3.*

*Watchtower* history is based around the doomsday message that the end is about to come. Statements abound such as in the 1930's book *The New World*;

"The Scriptures give good reason to believe that it shall be shortly before Armageddon breaks."

Toward the end of the twentieth century, the Watchtower Society refrained from issuing specific dates for Armageddon, but still has not stopped implying dates and time frames.

Luke warned about those whose message is that the "due time has approached."

Luke 21:8 **And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ]; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.**

Moses warned against those that make predictions in the name of Jehovah that do not come true.

Deuteronomy 18:20-22 **But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that [is] the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, [but] the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.**

The Watchtower says that the standard by which to judge a false messenger is whether their messages "come true."

"Jehovah is the Grand identifier of his true messengers. He identifies them by making the messages he delivers through them **come true**. Jehovah is also the Great Exposer of false messengers." *Watchtower* **1997 May 1 p. 8**.

Ironic, considering the *Watchtower* specifically said the end would come in 1914 and then 1925. This section demonstrated over 20 "messages" promoted by the *Watchtower* for decades that turned out not to be "true." What does this prove about them as messengers and prophets ?

### Footnote

*Watchtower* articles sometimes present two different years for the same event. On occasion, this has been because *Watchtower* originally erroneously included a year "zero" in prophetic calculations and rectified some calculations by extending dates by one year. Another reason is when *Watchtower* applies October as the start of the year for Biblical prophecy, such that their prophetic fulfillment span two years.

<https://www.jwfacts.com/watchtower/failed-1914-predictions.php> [extracts taken]

### 1914: Failed Watchtower Prophecy

One of the most misleading statements in *Watchtower* publications is that they accurately foretold 1914 to be the "start" of the conclusion of this system of things. Rather, *Watchtower* falsely predicted 1914 to be the "end" of the system of things, the conclusion of Armageddon and the start of the earthly paradise.

It is important to know what *Watchtower* preached would happen in the years leading up to and including 1914, and compare this with what it now claims was said.

What *Watchtower* **said** prior to 1914:

"The year A.D. 1878 ... clearly marks the time for the actual assuming of power as King of kings, by our present, spiritual, invisible Lord - ..." *The Time is At Hand (1911 edition)* p. 239. "The *Watchtower* has consistently presented evidence to honesthearted students of Bible prophecy that Jesus' presence in heavenly Kingdom power began in 1914." *Watchtower* **1993 Jan 15 p. 5**

What *Watchtower* **claims it said** prior to 1914:

"But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble. Zion's Watch Tower 1894 Jul 15 p. 226 "Jehovah's witnesses pointed to the year 1914, decades in advance, as marking the start of "the conclusion of the system of things." *Awake! 1973 Jan 22 p. 8*

The contradictory statements above help identify two critical facts:

*Watchtower* falsely predicted this system would end in 1914.

*Watchtower* is not entirely honest about its history.

**Governing Body** member Samuel Herd makes the statement in *Watchtower's 2016 documentary The Kingdom 100 Years and Counting*;

"At the kingdom's birth in 1914, the Bible Students were not exactly sure what was going to happen, but they knew it would be a pivotal year."

**This is a fabrication, as *Watchtower* was dogmatic as to exactly what was going to occur in 1914. Expectations for 1914 were forcefully presented as fact, as shown in the following quotes:**

"the deliverance of the saints must take place some time before 1914 is manifest" [Thy Kingdom Come \(1911 ed.\) p.228](#)

"the Day of Vengeance ... will end in October, 1914" [The Day of Vengeance p.547](#)

"the great "time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation," will reach its culmination" *The Time Is at Hand (1889 Edition)* [page 77](#) - [page 78](#)

"we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun" [The Time Is At Hand \(1889 ed.\) p.101](#)

"we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of A.D.1914."

[Studies in the Scriptures - The Time is at Hand \(1889\) 1911 ed. n 99](#)

"October, 1914, will witness the full end of Babylon" [Watch Tower 1911 Jun 15 p.190 \(reprints p.4842\)](#)

"Christendom, will have passed away, as already shown in prophecy." [Thy Kingdom Come \(1891 ed.\) p.153](#)

The early followers were as convinced they knew what was going to happen in 1914 as current followers are convinced the Great Tribulation and Armageddon will come at any moment, resulting in the destruction of all worldly people. This is because the same manipulative terminology used prior to 1914 is still used in *Watchtower* publications to this day.

1914 is the pivotal date for the existence of Jehovah's Witnesses, currently explained as the date:

the Gentile times ended

Jesus started ruling in heaven

the Last Days began.

1914 is the basis for the interpretation of the majority of other Bible prophecies. Most importantly, this was the time during which Jesus is said to have come to inspect and cleanse the Watchtower Society, resulting in Jesus choosing it in 1919 to be the only organization he works through in our time, and the only means of salvation.

The current understanding is significantly different to the original teachings. Prior to 1914, the *Watchtower* believed:

The Last Days began 1799

Jesus Parousia started 1874

Jesus started ruling in heaven in 1878.

The Gentile Times would end in 1914, resulting in the:

end of Armageddon

fall of false religion

end of all earthly governments

heavenly and earthly resurrections

paradise on earth

**The 1914 doctrine has changed by necessity, and continued to change in the twenty first century, as it has been falsified by the progression of history. It has progressed from:**

The last days started in 1799, ending in 1914.

The last days started in 1914, ending within a single lifetime/generation of those born prior to 1914.

The last days started in 1914, with an unspecified ending, after a period of an "overlapping generation."

The ability of the *Watchtower* to accurately foretell the meaning of 1914 is a great source of faith for Jehovah's Witnesses, unaware of what *Watchtower* said prior to 1914. Nothing Russell said about 1914 came to pass. For Russell and early *Watchtower* followers, the 2nd of October 1914 was expected to be the conclusion of this system of things.

"Quite a few delegates stayed at Bethel, and, of course, members of the headquarters staff were present at the breakfast table on Friday morning, October 2. Everyone was seated when Brother Russell entered. As usual, he said cheerily, "Good morning, all." But this particular morning was different. Instead of proceeding promptly to his seat, he clapped his hands and joyfully announced: "The Gentile times have ended; their kings have had their day." "How we clapped our hands!" exclaims Cora Merrill. Brother Macmillan admitted: "We were highly excited and I would not have been surprised if at that moment we had just started up, that becoming the signal to begin ascending heavenward—but of course there was nothing like that, really." Sister Merrill adds: "After a brief pause he [Russell] said: 'Anyone disappointed? I'm not. Everything is moving right on schedule!' Again we clapped our hands." [Yearbook 1975 pp.72,73](#)

The expectation was 1914 would see the final end of worldly kingdoms, replaced by God's Kingdom fully established on earth

"In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A.D. 1914." [Studies in the Scriptures - The Time is at Hand \(1889\) 1911 ed. p.99](#)

From the 1911 edition forward, this quote gave an additional year for these events to be fully accomplished, extending to A.D.1915.

### **Watchtower quotes prior to 1914**

Russell taught that Jesus invisible presence began in 1874 and rulership in 1878.

"Our Lord, the appointed King, is now present since October 1874, A.D., according to the testimony of the prophets, to those who have ears to hear it: and the formal inauguration of his kingly office dates from April 1878, A.D.:"

[Studies in Scriptures Series - The Day of Vengeance \(1897\) p.621](#)

The heavenly kingdom was shown Scripturally to begin before the end of the Gentile Times.

"But the kingdom of God is to be set up before the days of the Gentile end, for "in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom; and it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms" (Dan. 2:44)."" *Three Worlds and the Harvest of This World* (Barbour & Russell, 1877) p. 27

As shown at [Freemasonry & Adventist Links](#), Russell used pyramid-ology to support this belief.

Prior to forming the *Watchtower*, Russell wrote that 1914 would see the end of all governments.

"... the seven times will end in A.D. 1914; when Jerusalem shall be delivered forever, and the Jew say of the Deliverer, "Lo, this is our God, we have waited for Him and He will save us." When Gentile Governments shall have been dashed to pieces; when God shall have poured out of his fury upon the nation, and they acknowledge him, King of Kings and Lord of Lords." [Bible Examiner C. T. Russell Oct 1876](#)

Russell originally was a follower of the teachings of Barbour, and together they co-authored works such as the 1877 book *Three Worlds, and the Harvest of This World*. After splitting from Barbour in June 1879, Russell began publishing the magazine *Zion's Watch Tower and Herald of Christ's Presence* in July 1879. This became distinctly his own religion with the incorporation of the organization "Zion's Watch Tower Tract Society" shortly thereafter. Russell continued to publish many of the prophetic interpretations he had received from Barbour, as can be seen in what follows when comparing *Three Worlds* and *Watchtower* quotes.

1874 to 1914 were described as the greatest period of trouble in human history, the period of Armageddon itself, with the end of trouble to be in 1914.

"Now, in view of recent labor troubles and threatened anarchy, our readers are writing to know if there may not be a mistake in the 1914 date. They do not see how present conditions can hold out so long under the strain. We see no reason for changing the figures - nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble."

[Zion's Watch Tower 1894 Jul 15 p.226 \(reprints 1677\)](#)

The following quotes during the lead up to 1914 show there could be no doubt as to what *Watchtower* followers expected. The end of the Last Days in 1914 was to initiate a number of endings and new beginnings.

- 1914 - the end of the preaching work
- 1914 - the end of all religion
- 1914 - the wholesale destruction of all government
- 1914 - the end of the Great Tribulation
- 1914 - the end of Armageddon
- 1914 - Russell and his followers to be raised to heaven
- 1914 - Jesus' Kingdom established as paradise on earth
- 1914 - commencement of the earthly resurrection

The following *Watchtower* quotes are just a small selection that highlight how they promoted these assertions.

### **Harvest Work (Preaching) Complete**

"HARVEST" is a term which gives a general idea as to what work should be expected to transpire between the dates 1874 and 1914." [Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come p.135](#)

"These, already examined, show that the close of 1874 marked the beginning, as the close of 1914 will mark the end, of this 40 years of harvest; ..." [Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come pp.149-150](#)

### **Babylon the Great (Christendom) Utterly Destroyed**

"The seventh trumpet sounds from Aug. 1840, until "the time of trouble," or day of wrath is ended. Hence, it doubtless ends with the times of the Gentiles, and this forty years of conquest; and therefore, sounds until A. D. 1914; at the end of which, Babylon the great, will have fallen, and the "dragon" be bound: that is, the nations will be subdued, and "the prince of this world cast out."" [Three Worlds and The Harvest of This World \(1877\) p.143](#)

"A.D. 33, to A.D. 70 was 36 ½ years; and so from A.D. 1878 to the end of A.D. 1914 is 36 ½ years. And, with the end of A.D. 1914, what God calls Babylon, and what men call Christendom, will have passed away, as already shown in prophecy." [Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come \(1891\) p.153](#)

"October, 1914, will witness the full end of Babylon, "as a great millstone cast into the sea," utterly destroyed as a system." [Watch Tower 1911 Jun 15 p.190 reprints p.4842](#)

### **Governments overthrown**

"True, it is expecting great things to claim, as we do, that within the coming twenty-six years all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved; but we are living in a special and peculiar time, the "Day of Jehovah,"...

In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished at the end of A. D. 1914." [Studies In the Scriptures - The Time Is At Hand \(1889\) pp. 98-99.](#)



"Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced. The gathering of the armies is plainly visible from the standpoint of God's Word." *Studies In the Scriptures - The Time Is At Hand (1889) p. 101.*

### **End of the "Time of Trouble" (Great Tribulation)**

Barbour and Russell published that the time of trouble would end in 1914, a teaching Russell continued to promote in *Zion's Watch Tower*.

"The seventh trumpet sounds from Aug. 1840, until "the time of trouble," or day of wrath is ended. Hence, it doubtless ends with the times of the Gentiles, and this forty years of conquest; and therefore, sounds until A. D. 1914; at the end of which, Babylon the great, will have fallen, and the "dragon" be bound: that is, the nations will be subdued, and "the prince of this world cast out.""  
[\*Three Worlds and The Harvest of This World \(1877\) p.143\*](#)

"But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble."  
[\*Zion's Watch Tower 1894 Jul 15 p.226\*](#)

### **The End the "Day of Vengeance" (Armageddon)**

Armageddon, also referred to as the Day of Vengeance, and the Battle of the Great Day, was to end in October 1914.

"we have seen that God has a set time for every feature of his plan, and that we are even now in this "Day of Vengeance," which is a period of forty years; that it began in October, 1874, and will end in October, 1914."

[\*Studies In the Scriptures - The Day of Vengeance 1911 ed pp.546,547\*](#)

"... the battle of the great day of God Almighty ... The date of the close of that "battle" is definitely marked in Scripture as October, 1914. It is already in progress, its beginning dating from October, 1874. ... The Scriptures show also that the battle of the great day will begin with the church of God, and that the overthrow of the great nominal church systems will precede the overthrow of the present civil powers; for the Lord is about to shake, not only the earth (the civil organisation for society), but heaven (the ecclesiastical powers) also (Heb. 12:26), to the end that great "Babylon," falsely called Christendom -Christ's kingdom- may be completely destroyed."  
[\*Zion's Watch Tower 1892 Jan 15 pp.21-23\*](#)

"... the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced." *Studies In the Scriptures - The Time Is At Hand (1889) p. 101.*

### **144,000 Resurrected to Heaven**

The 144,000, also known as the "body of Christ" or "the saints", were to all be in heaven by 1914, prior to the completion of Armageddon.

"I hat the deliverance of the saints must take place some time before 1914 is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place at that time... Just how long before 1914 the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed;..." *Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come (1908 Edition) p. 228.*

"There were also other expectations concerning 1914. Alexander H. Macmillan, who had been baptized in September 1900, later recalled: "A few of us seriously thought we were going to heaven during the first week of that October. In fact, recalling the morning that Russell announced the end of the Gentile Times, MacMillan admitted: "We were highly excited and I would not have been surprised if at that moment we had just started up, that becoming the signal to begin ascending heavenward-but of course there was nothing like that.""  
[\*Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom pp.61-62\*](#)

"As October 1914 approached, some of the Bible Students expected that at the end of the Gentile Times they, as spirit-anointed Christians, would receive their heavenly reward. Illustrating this is an incident that took place at a convention of the Bible Students in Saratoga Spring, New York, September 27-30, 1914. A. H. Macmillan, who had been baptized 14 years earlier, gave a discourse on Wednesday, September 30. In it he stated: " This is probably the last public address I shall ever deliver, because we shall be going home [to heaven] soon.""

[\*Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.62\*](#)

### **Jesus to start ruling the earth**

SETTING UP THE EARTHLY GOVERNMENT ---- Not until the full end of Gentile Times (October, A.D. 1914) should we expect the earthly phase of God's Kingdom; for in giving a lease of dominion to the Gentiles until that date God made no mistake and his plans alter not. The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God when set up will be Israelitish; for such is God's engagement or covenant with Abraham and his natural seed. Even the chief favor, the spiritual Kingdom, was offered first to fleshly Israel, and would have been given to them if they had been ready at heart to receive it on the conditions attached to it, - to suffer with Christ and afterward to be glorified with him."

[\*Studies In the Scriptures - The Day of Vengeance pp.624-625\*](#)

The end of the harvest was to be followed by both the heavenly and earthly paradise.

"When this is fully accomplished, as it must be within this harvest period, then will follow the resurrection of the ancient worthies, then the kingdom of God, in both its heavenly and earthly phases, will be established and manifested to the world, - an event due at the close of this harvest period and time of trouble."

[\*Watchtower 1895 Mar 15 p. 123-124 reprints 1816\*](#)

### **Earthly Resurrection to occur**

"And yet "Jerusalem must be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled;" hence, trodden down until A. D. 1914, when the day of wrath will be passed, and the resurrection and return of the "whole house of Israel" due." [\*Three Worlds and The Harvest of This World \(1877\) pp.165-166.\*](#)



"The beginning of the earthly phase of the Kingdom in the end of A.D. 1914 will, we understand, consist wholly of the resurrected holy ones of olden time-from John the Baptizer back to Abel-"Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the holy prophets." [Studies In the Scriptures - The Day of Vengeance p.625](#)

### The Time is At Hand - 7 (Unfulfilled) Expectations

*The Time Is at Hand (1889) pages 76 to 78* claimed seven things would happen in 1914. **Not one of these eventuated.** The following statements are extracted from that list;

1. "the disintegration of the rule of imperfect men. Firstly, That at that date the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, "Thy Kingdom come," will begin to assume control, and that it will then shortly be "set up," or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions."
2. He whose right it is thus to take the dominion will then be present as earth's new Ruler; and not only so, but it will also prove that he will be present for a considerable period before that date;
3. the last member of the divinely recognized Church of Christ, the "royal priesthood," "the body of Christ," will be glorified with the Head;
4. Jerusalem shall no longer be trodden down
5. Israel's blindness will begin to be turned away
6. the great "time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation," will reach its culmination in a world-wide reign of anarchy
7. It will prove that before that date God's Kingdom, organized in power, will be in the earth and then smite and crush the Gentile image (Dan. 2:34)-and fully consume the power of these kings." *Studies In the Scriptures Series II - The Time Is at Hand (1889) pp. 76-78.*

### Proof or Not?

*Watchtower* presented its conclusions as undeniable. Closer to the date, there was some back pedalling, saying the conclusions are not positive, but based on evidence and proof.

"We do not know positively that the month of October, 1914, will see the church all glorified, and the time of trouble ushered in. We merely say, Here are the evidences. Here are the proofs. Look at them for yourself and see what you then think. It is for each to accept or reject the facts." [Watch Tower 1913 Oct 15 p308-309 reprints 5329](#)

Was *Watchtower*, or was it not, presenting it was positive about its predictions for 1914? What were followers supposed to think when words like proof, facts and evidence were used? Russell was messing with minds - "We do not know positively", but are you brave enough to "reject the facts?"

### Studies in the Scriptures - Editions after 1914

Editions of *Studies in the Scriptures* written prior to 1914 were very specific about what would happen prior to and during 1914. These journals continued to be used after 1914. To overcome the obviously erroneous predictions, in 1915 they were reissued with amendments.

For example, prior to 1914, editions of *Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come* stated on p. 228 that the resurrection **would occur before** 1914. From the 1915 edition onwards, this was changed to state that the resurrection **was to occur soon after** 1914.

### Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come pre 1914

"That the deliverance of the saints **must take place some time before 1914** is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place at that time, and the angry nations will then be authoritatively commanded to be still, and will be made to recognize the power of Jehovah's Anointed. Just how long before 1914 the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed; but it certainly will not be until their work in the flesh is done; nor can we reasonably presume that they will long remain after that work is accomplished. With these two thought in mind, we can approximate the time of the deliverance."

[Click here for scan of 1911 edition](#)

### Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come post 1914 editions

"That the deliverance of the saints **must take place very soon after 1914** is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place at that time, and the angry nations will then be authoritatively commanded to be still, and will be made to recognize the power of Jehovah's Anointed. Just how long after 1914 the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed; but it certainly will not be until their work in the flesh is done; nor can we reasonably presume that they will long remain after that work is accomplished."

[Click here for scan of 1923 edition](#)

Instead of being slated to "end in October 1914", rewrites claimed (still erroneously) that Armageddon was to "end very shortly" and "very soon after".

The [1915 Mar 1 issue of the Watch Tower](#) admitted to these changes in the following article.

"CHANGES IN "SCRIPTURE STUDIES"

We call attention to **a few slight changes** which have been made in four pages of Vol. II. and six pages of Vol. III., "STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES." **These are all trivial** and do not alter the real sense and lesson, but conform to the facts as we have them today. The pages containing these corrections are as follows:

Vol. II., page 77, line 1, "will be the farthest limit," reads "will see the disintegration."

Vol. II., page 77, line 6, "will obtain full universal control," reads "will begin to assume control."

Vol. II., page 77, lines 16,17, "end of A.D. 1914," reads "end of the overthrow."

Vol. II., page 81, line 9, "can date only from A.D. 1914," reads "could not precede A.D. 1915."

Vol. II., page 170, line 16, "at that time they will all be overturned."\*

**\*How long it will require to accomplish this overturning we are not informed, but have reason to believe the period will be short.**

Vol. II., page 221, line 25, "full favor until A.D. 1914," reads "full favor until after 1915."

Vol. III., page 94, line 29, "in this end or harvest," reads "at the end of this harvest."

Vol. III., page 126, line 12, "at A.D. 1914," reads "after 1914."

Vol. III., page 133, line 21, "ere the harvest is fully ended."+

+The end of the harvest will probably include the burning of the tares.

Vol. III., page 228, line 11, "some time before 1914," reads "very soon after 1914."

Vol. III., page 228, line 15, "just how long before," reads "just how long after."

Vol. III., page 362, line 11, "some time before," reads "some time near."

Vol. III., page 364, line 14, "must not only witness," reads "may not only witness.""

### **Watchtower's Dishonest Presentation of its' History**

**Watchtower claims its foresight of 1914 as proof of Jehovah's direction. Is this justified, knowing the Watchtower was incorrect in virtually every aspect?**

The following quotes show the positive spin the *Watchtower* puts on Russell's inaccurate teachings, in an attempt to make people believe holy spirit directs *Watchtower* interpretation of Bible prophecy. **These quotes range from misleading but technically true, through to blatantly false.** Phrases stating Watchtower foretold 1914 to be the end of the Gentile Times are strictly accurate, but lead the reader to the incorrect conclusion that the expectations for what would occur were accurate. Statements abound that Watchtower pointed forward to 1914 as "the start of "the conclusion of the system of things,"" the start of "Jesus Presence," or the start of his "rulership."

**When reading these quotes, it is important to remember that in 1914 the Watchtower was teaching Jesus' presence began in 1874 and his heavenly rulership began in 1878.**

"Our belief that the Kingdom began to be setup, or brought into power, in April, 1878, be it observed, rests on exactly the same foundation as our belief that the Lord became present in October, 1874, and that the harvest began at that time."

[Studies in the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come p.235](#)

As late as 1930, the *Watchtower* was still referring to 1874 as the start of Jesus presence.

"... from the beginning of the Lord's presence in 1874 the Devil used the Papal system as the chief opposing instrument of God's kingdom ..." [Watch Tower 1930 Sep 15 p.275](#)

Those in *Watchtower's* writing department are well aware of the organisation's history. For instance, the **1993 Proclaimers** book states:

"Based on the premise that events of the first century might find parallels in related events later, they also concluded that if Jesus' baptism and anointing in the autumn of 29 C.E. paralleled the beginning of an invisible presence in 1874, then his riding into Jerusalem as King in the spring of 33 C.E. would point to the spring of 1878 as the time when he would assume his power as heavenly King." [Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.632](#)

Yet in that very same year, *Watchtower* articles falsely claim:

"The *Watchtower* [1] has consistently presented evidence to honest hearted students of Bible prophecy that Jesus' presence in heavenly Kingdom power began in 1914. Events since that year testify to Jesus' invisible presence."

[Watchtower 1993 Jan 15 p.5](#)

"Jehovah's Witnesses have consistently shown from the Scriptures that the year 1914 marked the beginning of this world's time of the end and that "the day of judgment and of destruction of the ungodly men" has drawn near."

[Watchtower 1993 Aug 15 p.9](#)

**The following examples of untruthful Watchtower statements regarding its teachings prior to 1914 span decades, and the leadership of numerous Presidents and Governing Body members, showing that manipulation through deception is systemic to how Watchtower leaders control Jehovah's Witness members.**

"Decades before 1914, Jehovah's worshippers declared to the nations that the end of "the appointed times of the nations" would come in that year and that the world would enter into an unequalled period of trouble." [Watchtower 2013 Feb 15 p.18](#)

"As that "time" approached, Jehovah took steps to reveal the answer to a group of humble Bible students. With the help of God's spirit, they discerned that "the appointed times of the nations" began with the destruction of Jerusalem in 607 B.C.E. and that those "times" were 2,520 years in length. From this, they deduced that 1914 marked the end of "the appointed times of the nations." They also came to realize that 1914 was the beginning of the end for this system of things."  
[Watchtower 2004 Feb 1 p.19](#)

"... a prophecy providentially caused sincere 19th-century Bible students to be in expectation. By linking the "seven times" of Daniel 4:25 with "the times of the Gentiles", they anticipated that Christ would receive Kingdom power in 1914."  
[Watchtower 1998 Sep 15 p.15](#)

"Back in 1904, the book *The New Creation* called attention to this new organization that came into existence in the first century C.E. (*Studies In The Scriptures, Series VI, Study V, entitled "The Organization of the New Creation"*) Owing to its view of what the end of the Gentile Times would mean, that book did not envision the remarkable organizational work that was due to take place after the crippling effects of the first world war of human history." [Watchtower 1989 Sep 1 pp.12-13](#)

"From the mid-1870's, Jehovah's people had been anticipating that catastrophic events would start in 1914 and would mark the end of the Gentile Times." [Revelation - Its Grand Climax at Hand! \(1988\) p.105](#)

"As far back as 1876, Jehovah's Witnesses realized that Bible prophecy marked the year 1914 C.E. as a time when major events would take place that would have far-reaching effects on human affairs. They gave the reason for this fact wide publicity." [True Peace And Security \(1986\) p.70](#)

"How did Jehovah's Witnesses know more than 30 years in advance that 1914 would be an important date for divine rulership? Though the Witnesses at the time did not understand the full implication of events about to take place, the *Watch Tower* magazine as far back as December of 1879 pointed to 1914 as a marked date in regard to Bible prophecy. And the Mar 1880 issue of the *Watch Tower* linked God's Kingdom rule with the ending of what Jesus Christ referred to as "the appointed times of the nations," or "the times of the Gentiles." (Luke 21:24; Authorized Version) That *Watch Tower* said: "The Times of the Gentiles' extend to 1914, and the heavenly kingdom will not have full sway till then."  
[Watchtower 1984 Apr 1 p.6](#) 1914 a Marked Year-Why?

"Even earlier, however, C. T. Russell wrote an article entitled "*Gentile Times: When Do They End?*" It was published in the *Bible Examiner of October 1876*, and therein Russell said: "The seven times will end in A.D. 1914." He had correctly linked the Gentile Times with the "seven times" mentioned in the book of Daniel. (Dan. 4:16, 23, 25, 32) True to such calculations, 1914 did mark the end of those times and the birth of God's kingdom in heaven with Christ Jesus as king. Just think of it! Jehovah granted his people that knowledge nearly four decades before those times expired." [Yearbook 1975 p.37](#)

"This remnant of anointed ones have identified themselves on the pages of history since 1914 C.E. Before this year members of this anointed remnant had been earnestly studying God's Word apart from Christendom. They put the Holy Bible ahead of man-made religious traditions. As early as 1876 they were publishing that the Gentile Times of 2,520 years would terminate in the year 1914. Events that have taken place from that year onward prove they were not wrong." *God's Eternal Purpose Now Triumphant For Man's Good (1974) pp. 178-179.*

"Of all men used by God to prophesy, Jesus is outstanding. Based on what he said, along with the words of Daniel and John, Jehovah's witnesses pointed to the year 1914, decades in advance, as marking the start of "the conclusion of the system of things." [Awake! 1973 Jan 22 p.8](#)

"When in 1914 C.E. the 2,520 years of the Gentile Times ended for the Gentile nations to trample on Jerusalem's right to a Messianic kingship in the royal line of David, the Most High God Jehovah installed the Messiah Jesus on the heavenly throne in order to reign and go subduing among his enemies. (Psalm 110:1-6; Acts 2:34-36; Hebrews 10:12, 13) During World War I (1914-1918 C.E.) the dedicated, baptized remnant of spiritual Israelites publicly proclaimed that the Gentile Times had ended and that the Most High God had made his Son Jesus Christ reigning King in the heavens."  
[Paradise Restored to Mankind - By Theocracy! \(1972\) p.273](#)

"For over thirty years before that date and for half a century since, Jehovah's witnesses have pointed to the year 1914 as the time for the end of "the appointed times of the nations" and the time in which Christ would begin his Kingdom rule. (Luke 21:24)" [Watchtower 1966 Feb 15 p.103](#)

"His rule would be from the heavens. This was a new revelation of great importance to God's people who had been anxiously awaiting his second presence toward the end of the nineteenth century. The truth that 1914 marked the end of the "times of the nations" that started in 607 B.C. and the beginning of the "time of the end" for the nations and hence the beginning of his presence, was new knowledge over which God's people could rejoice." [Watchtower 1965 Jul 15 p.428](#)

"Why, then, do the nations not realize and accept the approach of this climax of judgment? It is because they have not heeded the world wide advertising of Christ's return and his second Presence. Since long before World War I Jehovah's witnesses pointed to 1914 as the time for this great event to occur." [Watchtower 1954 Jun 15 p.370](#)

"As for the time of Christ's second presence, Daniel's prophecy is again the one that gives the chronology for it. (Dan. 4:16) It was figured out as pointing to A.D. 1914, and *The Watchtower* called notice to the significance of 1914 in the year 1879." *Watchtower 1952 Nov 1 p. 658*

"Under the guidance of God's spirit of freedom the magazine today known as *The Watchtower* but known back there as *Zion's Watch Tower*, began to be published in Jul, 1879. In the first year of its publication it pointed to the date 1914 as marked in the Bible." *What Has Religion Done For Mankind? (1951) p. 308.*

**It is disappointing to learn that the Jehovah's Witnesses' religion incorrectly predicted the end would occur in 1914, as this shows it is directed by humans and not God. To find that the leaders continue to lie about what was said is more disturbing, as this shows that the leaders actively colluded to deceive and manipulate their followers.**

### Reality Check

The only aspect of Russell's 1914 prediction to remain is the term "end of the Gentile times." Though the term is still in use, the meaning has greatly changed. Before 1914, this meant that earthly governments would end in total destruction and false religion would be overturned, heralding God's kingdom on earth. Now it simply means that Jesus is ruling in heaven, a handy concept as it is invisible, unnoticed, and unfalsifiable.

It is interesting that Russell's incorrect understanding of 1914 had a huge weight of Scriptural prophecy to support it. Some of the reasoning was as follows:

The 1260 days prophecy pointed to 1799 as the last days

The 2300 day prophecy pointed to 1844

The 1335 day prophecy, end of the 6000 years and jubilee cycles all pointed to 1874 as the beginning of Jesus presence

From the above prophecies 1914 could be determined because:

1914 was a 40 year Jewish harvest from 1874

It was a 70 year generation from 1844

It was indicated by the prophecy of the seven times

40 years from 1874 to 1914 corresponds to 40 years from Jesus baptism in 30 A.D. to Jerusalem's destruction in 70 A.D.

36 ½ years from 1878 to 1914 corresponded to 36 ½ years of trouble from Jesus death to the Jerusalem's destruction in 70 A.D.

Each of these lines of reasoning are now explained as wrong by *Watchtower*, and few Jehovah's Witnesses are even aware of the huge importance placed on 1874 for over 50 years.

Russell stated in *Zion's Watch Tower 1892 Jan 1 p. 22* that "never was there such a general time of banding together as at present." Yet all this weight of evidence that the 1800's were the "last days" has since been discarded. Today, only one prophecy is used to specifically point to 1914 as the start of Jesus presence; that is, the Seven Times. The other scriptural proofs are now considered to have been wrong.

As impressive as Russell's reasoning looks, it was progressively changed as one prediction after another failed to eventuate. Russell originally wrote that the Bible Students ascension to heaven and the fall of Babylon were to happen in years prior to 1914. 1914 was just the date when the Gentile times would end and paradise be established on earth. As his predictions failed to eventuate these occurrences were moved to 1914. **Russell was clearly wrong when not one of these had occurred by the end of 1914.**

In addition to his predictions being wrong, Russell was unsure whether to use the year 1914 or 1915. As shown later, he did not know how to deal the year zero when calculating prophecy, and so fluctuated between saying the end would arrive in 1914 or 1915.

As 1914 came closer Russell's writings became less confident that his predictions were correct and started hedging his comments. Where as in 1892 the *Jan 15 p. 23 Zion's Watch Tower* used the term "definitely marked in Scripture" Russell started to use terms like "possibly shortly after", and "not infallible". Bible Students started to be prepared for failure.

"We shall be as glad as any one if we shall all experience our change from earthly to spirit conditions before 1915, and and this is our expectation; but if this should not be the Lord's will, then it would not be our will. So far as we have been able to see up to the present time, the failure of a full development of matters in 1915, or before, would imply that all the chronological arrangements, as we have them, are wrong--our view of the Harvest and all. And we have no reason to believe that these are wrong. We remember that we are not infallible, and that our judgment is not infallible; but the wonderful inventions of today, and the light that is dawning in every direction, as well as the universal unrest, seem in corroboration of the chronology--that we are in the dawning of the New Age. But just how far along we are we do not positively know." [\*Watch Tower 1914 Jan 1 p.5 \(reprints 5374\)\*](#)

When Jesus earthly kingdom did not eventuate in 1914, *Watchtower* publications began to promote 1915. When 1915 amounted to nothing, the entire meaning of all Russell's prophetic interpretation required rewriting. It took until 1943 [2] for the new understanding to finally be clarified.

"In the year 1943 the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society published the book "*The Truth Shall Make You Free.*" ... This moved forward the end of six thousand years of man's existence into the decade of the 1970's. Naturally this did away with the year 1874 C.E. as the date of return of the Lord Jesus Christ and the beginning of his invisible presence or parousia. ... Page 324 of the above book positively says: "The King's presence or parousia began in 1914.""

[\*God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years Has Approached pp.209-210\*](#)



Why has the Watchtower Society discontinued its belief in all their original date interpretations but retained 1914? The occurrence of World War One appeared to give 1914 historical significance whilst none are able to be attached to any of the other 20 or so dates promoted. However, **the Watchtower explanation of the prophecy of the Seven Times is examined and shown to be based on historical errors and inconsistent reasoning, leaving no reason to say that 1914 is of any relevance to us today.**

### Blame the Members

**As soon as proven wrong about 1914, Russell went into damage control, dishonestly rewriting history. Reading through the older publications, it is evident how forcefully the predictions for 1914 were presented as truth. Russell began claiming his teachings were nothing more than inference.**

"The Lord did not say that the Church would all be glorified by 1914. We merely inferred it and, evidently, erred."  
[Watch Tower 1916 Apr 15 reprints p.5888](#)

"We did not say positively that this would be the year. We merely left every one to look at the facts of history and reckon for himself. ... But would it be a reasonable expectation that the Gentile Kingdoms would be snuffed out inside of an hour or inside of a day? ... We do not think that any would have been justified in so thinking. If any had such expectation, it was unwarranted." [Watch Tower 1914 Nov 1 pp.325-326 reprints p.5565](#)

Even more unsavoury is the manner in which Russell attacked the motives of those that stopped being his followers.

"If there is any reason that would lead any to let go of the Lord and His Truth and to cease sacrificing for the Lord's Cause, then it is not merely the love of God in the heart which has prompted interest in the Lord, but something else; probably a hoping that the time was short; the consecration was only for a certain time. If so, now is a good time to let go."  
[Watch Tower 1914 Nov 1 reprints p.5570](#)

"The present is a time of testing, we believe, to many of the Lord's people. Have we in the past been active merely because we hoped for our glorious change in A.D. 1914, or have we been active because of our love and loyalty to the Lord and his message and the brethren!" [Watch Tower 1915 Mar 1 reprints p.5649](#)

**Those that stopped following Russell did so because they came to the conclusion he was a charlatan. They did not "let go of the Lord", but rather came to realise that Russell and his interpretations could not be trusted. It is of extreme arrogance for Russell to equate those that stopped following his failed teachings with leaving the Lord, and of impure motives, and it is of little wonder that many came to recognise him as a false teacher.**

Rutherford continued with this strategy of blaming members for their enthusiasm in accepting Watchtower information as truth.

"It seems to be a weakness of many Bible Students that if they locate a future date in the Bible, immediately they center as many prophecies upon that date as possible. This has been the cause of many siftings in the past. As far as we recall, all the dates foreseen were correct. The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, there were inclined to throw away everything. ... Many can remember how "absolutely sure" some were about 1914. No doubt the Lord was pleased with the zeal manifested by his servants; but did they have a Scriptural basis for all they expected to come to pass that year? Let us be cautious, therefore about predicting particulars."  
[Watch Tower 1925 Feb 15 p.57](#)

It is disappointing to note that Watchtower continued to be critical of these individuals in the early 1900's, rather than lay blame where it squarely belongs, **on Watchtower leaders.**

**Tom:** You stated earlier that Pastor Russell was not too certain as to exactly what would take place in 1914. Was that the general attitude of the Witnesses at that time?

**John:** There is no doubt that many throughout this period were overzealous in their statements as to what could be expected. Some read into the Watch Tower statements that were never intended, and while it was necessary for Russell to call attention to the certainty that a great change was due at the end of the Gentile times, he still encouraged his readers to keep an open mind, especially as regards the time element." [Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose p.52](#)

Watchtower blames those who believed they were going to heaven on misunderstanding the message and labels those that stop following the Watchtower leaders as having been serving out of wrong motives.

"Disappointed expectations as to the return of the Lord Jesus had in the 19th century caused many followers of William Miller and various Adventist groups to lose faith. But what about the Bible Students associated with Russell? Had some been attracted by the thought of their own early salvation rather than love for God and a strong desire to do his will?"  
[Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.62](#)

"Their thoughts and desires had been fixed primarily on the prospect of being changed to heavenly life. When this did not occur at the anticipated time, they closed their minds to the significance of the amazing things that did take place in 1914. They lost sight of all the precious truths that they had learned from God's Word, and they began to ridicule the people who had helped them to learn these." [Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.636](#)

**This is such a conceited comment. Bible Students were attracted to Russell's message because they thought it was truth, and when he was proven to be a fraud they stopped following him.** If some believed in a resurrection prior to Russell, whilst following Russell's teachings, and after they ceased to believe his interpretations, it is irrelevant whether they hoped the resurrection would come "early." At least, they were honest enough to admit they had been deceived.

The *Yearbook 2014* discusses how some members carried a countdown card that ended with the date 1st October 1914. It avoids mentioning the *Watchtower's* responsibility for such expectations.

"Some Bible Students even carried a countdown card so that they could mark off each passing day. Many felt that they would be called beyond the veil, or to heaven, on that date." [Yearbook 2014 p.174](#)

**This is a common Watchtower formula; blame the members. Rather than apologise for error, say the followers were overzealous, misunderstood things or read into things.** As prior quotes showed, this is just not true. The statements flowed unendingly, "this is an established truth", there is "proof", these things "will" occur. **It was spelled out so clearly** there was no need for the members to read in what was not intended.

Possibly worse is that these mistakes are also handed off to be the fault of the Lord. Rather than admit he had spent decades misleading people, Russell passes blame to the Lord for overruling these lies and false prophecies.

"The author acknowledges that in this book he presents the thought that the Lord's saints might expect to be with Him in glory at the ending of the Gentile Times. This was a natural mistake to fall into, but the Lord overruled it for the blessing of His people." [Studies in the Scriptures - The Time is At Hand 1916 foreword iv](#)

The 1916 foreword to *The Time is At Hand* introduced the comment that the book "makes no claim to infallibility".

"This Volume makes no claim to infallibility, and no claim of any direct inspiration from God in the interpretation of His Word. On the contrary, it does claim that the Divine Revelation is the Bible. Its endeavour has been to collate the Bible evidences to offer suggestions in respect to the significance."

[Studies in the Scriptures - The Time is At Hand 1916 foreword i](#)

**Russell had attracted thousands of convinced followers with statements that his interpretations were beyond doubt, and then when proven wrong excused this deception by adding a simple foreword that he never claimed to be infallible.**

**The Governing Body continues to use this strategy to great effect,**

**"The Governing Body is neither inspired nor infallible. Therefore, it can err in doctrinal matters or in organizational direction." [Watchtower 2017 Feb p.26](#)**

**The Governing Body take this concept even further than intended by Russell, by demanding absolute allegiance to their interpretation as [spirit directed](#) truth, then allowing an escape route by claiming they are not inspired. This is disingenuous, as being directed by holy spirit is the same as being inspired.**

#### **Carl Sagan regarding Watchtower predictions**

Carl Sagan made an important observation regarding a "prominent American religion [which] confidently predicted that the world would end in 1914." Whilst not naming the religion, there is little doubt who he was referring to. He is not at all flattering about people that choose to accept the reasoning for why the world did not end as expected then, and continue to follow such evasive religious leaders.

"Doctrines that make no predictions are less compelling than those which make correct predictions; they are in turn more successful than doctrines that make false predictions.

But not always. One prominent American religion confidently predicted that the world would end in 1914. Well, 1914 has come and gone, and -- while the events of that year were certainly of some importance -- the world does not, at least so far as I can see, seem to have ended. There are at least three responses that an organized religion can make in the face of such a failed and fundamental prophecy. They could have said, "Oh, did we say '1914'? So sorry, we meant '2014.' A slight error in calculation. Hope you weren't inconvenienced in any way." But they did not. They could have said, "Well, the world would have ended, except we prayed very hard and interceded with God so He spared the Earth." But they did not. Instead, they did something much more ingenious.

**They announced that the world had in fact ended in 1914, and if the rest of us hadn't noticed, that was our lookout. It is astonishing in the face of such transparent evasions that this religion has any adherents at all. But religions are tough. Either they make no contentions which are subject to disproof or they quickly redesign doctrine after disproof. The fact that religions can be so shamelessly dishonest, so contemptuous of the intelligence of their adherents, and still flourish does not speak very well for the tough-mindedness of the believers. But it does indicate, if a demonstration were needed, that near the core of the religious experience is something remarkably resistant to rational inquiry."** *Broca's Brain, Carl Sagan (New York: Ballantine Books, 1979, pp. 332-33)*

#### **Conclusion**

The stream of time has proven all *Watchtower* predicted for 1914 wrong, either by it changing its doctrine on specific points, or definitive predictions not occurring. Yet, *Watchtower* boasts about this part of its history, choosing to gloat over its remarkable foresight that the Gentile Times would end in 1914.

"Very noteworthy was the striking accuracy with which that book pointed to the end of the Gentile Times, "the appointed times of the nations."" [Yearbook 1975 p.37](#)

The end of the Gentile times are a vague and unverifiable concept, and it cannot be proven they ended in 1914, making it hardly noteworthy that a prediction was made that cannot be proven or disproven. Likewise, it cannot be proven that Jesus started ruling in 1914, as the *Watchtower* describes this as an unseen event. What is noteworthy that the verifiable predictions *Watchtower* made for 1914, such as the end of religion, the end of government, and the earthly resurrection, all failed to eventuate.



Russell was not guided by Jehovah to uniquely understand Daniel's prophecy of the Seven Times; he took his interpretation from Second Adventists such as Barbour. His interpretation was wrong, as he adamantly stated that 1914 would be "the final end" of this system of things. *Watchtower* has not presented a consistent understanding of 1914 and the current interpretation was not finalised until 1943.

***Watchtower* spent decades promoting its most prominent doctrine that the end would occur in 1914.  
Should a person trust *Watchtower* when it was proven so dramatically wrong?  
Can a person trust it when it continues to resort to deception when presenting its history?  
How can a person belong to an organization that refuses to accept responsibility for its mistakes, passing the blame to its faithful followers?**

The admonition from Paul at 2 Thessalonians 2:1-2 is apt.

2 Thessalonians 2:1-2 ¶ **Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and [by] our gathering together unto him, That YE be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.**

2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 **Let no man deceive YOU by any means: for [that day shall not come], except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.**

In view of how *Watchtower* lies about its past mistakes, *Is This Life All There Is?* page 46 asks a pertinent question:  
"Knowing these things, what will you do? It is obvious that the true God, who is himself "the God of truth" and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood. (Psalm 31:5; Proverbs 6:16-19; Revelation 21:8) And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?"  
**"A religion that teaches lies cannot be true." [Watchtower 1991 Dec 1 p.7](#)**

#### Footnotes

[1] Some *Watchtower* apologists may try to reason that the Jan 15 1993 quote is accurate, since *The Watchtower* only took that title since October 15 1931, by which time Jesus presence had been moved to 1914. Any false statements regarding 1874 had appeared when the magazine was called *The Watch Tower*. If that truly was the writers intend, it must be seen as deliberately misleading. Nor it is a fair comment, since *The Watchtower* refers to its older magazines collectively as *The Watchtower*. For instance *The Watchtower 1936 p. 382* says "It was about that date [1879] that the second presence of the Lord began to be considered in the pages of *The Watchtower*, which since then until now has been the means of communicating truth to those who love the Lord."

[2] *God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years Has Approached p. 209* states the understanding of 1874 changed in 1943. Although 1874 ceased being a millennium marker in 1943, the reasoning that changing "the six thousand years ... did away with the year 1874 C.E. as the date of return of the Lord Jesus Christ" is quite dishonest, since 1874 had already been changed to 1914 in 1930.

In the 1920's, *Watchtower* was still teaching that Jesus presence started in 1874.

"Bible prophecy shows that the Lord was due to appear for the second time in the year 1874. Fulfilled prophecy shows beyond a doubt that he did appear in 1874. Fulfilled prophecy is otherwise designated the physical facts; and these facts are indisputable." *Watch Tower 1922 Nov 1 p. 333*

"The Scriptural proof is that the second presence of the Lord Jesus Christ began in 1874 A.D. This proof ... "  
[Prophecy 1929 pp.65,66](#)

*Golden Age 1930 Apr 30* first indicated that Jesus arrival was 1914. ("The end of the world would therefore mean the arriving of the time when Satan's rule would be disputed by Christ, whose right it is to rule. That period of 2520 years ended in the fall of 1914." p. 505) This was discussed again in the 1931 booklet, *The Kingdom, the Hope of The World* and then the *Watchtower* in 1932.

*What is Truth?* made clear that the Second Coming had shifted to 1914.

"The prophecy of the Bible, fully supported by the physical facts in fulfilment thereof, shows that the second coming of Christ dates from the fall of the year 1914." [What is Truth? \(1932\) p.48](#)

This was clarified in the 1933 *Watchtower*.

**"The year 1914, therefore, marks the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, the King of glory."**  
[Watchtower 1933 Dec 1 p.362](#)

The on-line poster incorporates quotes from *Studies in the Scriptures - The Battle of Armageddon (1897)* with images from *The Photo Drama of Creation (1914)*, concisely depicting that despite the doomsday similarities with current teachings. **[Watchtower prophetic interpretation was a complete failure.](#)**

[https://piotrandryszczak.pl/Armageddon\\_in\\_1975\\_Adam's\\_Sin\\_and\\_1975.html](https://piotrandryszczak.pl/Armageddon_in_1975_Adam's_Sin_and_1975.html) [extracts taken]

When I discussed the year 1975 with Jehovah's Witnesses, I heard another explanation: that 6,000 years should be counted from sin of Adam and Eve, not from their creation. Since we do not know when they committed their sin, so we cannot determine the end of 6,000 years and the beginning of the millennium. I could not find such interpretation in the publications, but we cannot rule out that such an explanation existed or that it was verbally transmitted among publishers (in early days of the Watchtower Society the return of Christ in 1874 was calculated by adding 6,000 years to a date of Adam's sin in a year 4126 before Christ, not to a date of his creation in 4128; see *Thy Kingdom Come 1919*, pp. 127-128).

**Let us check if The Watchtower Society determined the moment of that sin. Yes, it determined it, that it happened two years after man's creation. Also in other publications it pointed to the same year in which it placed creation (4025 and 4026 B.C.E.). The following are older and newer statements from The Watchtower Society's publications:**

Man's creation was placed in 4128 and sin's entrance in 4126 B.C.E. (*The Watchtower 15 August 1974*, p. 507; see also *God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years Has Approached 1973*, pp. 207-208);

So, then, whereas Usher dates A. D. 1 as the year 4005 from the creation of Adam, it really was, as we have shown, the year 4129, according to the Bible record... (*The Time Is at Hand 1917*, p. 53);

Fall 4127 B.C. Fall of Adam (*The Finished Mystery 1917*, p. 60);

It will be remembered that the reckoning of chronology began with the creation of Adam, and that **some time was spent by Adam and Eve before sin entered**. Just how long we are not informed, but **two years would not be an improbable estimate**. (*Thy Kingdom Come 1919*, p. 127);

**Really !!! "some time was spent by Adam and Eve before sin entered. Just how long we are not informed, but TWO YEARS WOULD NOT BE AN IMPROBABLE ESTIMATE"**

**Is that how the Governing Body deduce their such important dates?**

**By guessing at 2 years, they then took the 4026BC date and added 6000 years which gave them that VERY IMPORTANT date of 1975AD.**

**All based upon a human assumption / guesswork !**

**Jehovah's Witnesses – WAKE UP !**

**This is the wisdom of those self-proclaimed "inspired" leaders that you OBEY rather than GOD.**

**There is some Scriptural evidence to indicate that approximately two years of time elapsed during which they enjoyed the blessedness of their home and the beauties of their surroundings and uninterrupted sweet fellowship with each other. Then began the sorrows of man, and since then sorrows have ever been present with the human race.** (*Creation 1927*, p. 60);

**NB: "some Scriptural evidence" ? Where ? Another unqualified statement. We all would like to know Where ?**

Man's existence covers nearly 6,000 years (4025 B.C. to over 1,950 years A. D.) as shown by Bible chronology. (*"Make Sure of All Things" 1953*, p. 325; compare pp. 296, 344);

Edenic Judgment Day (c.4025 B.C.) Brought Condemnation to Adam and Eve and Disabilities to Their Offspring. (*"Make Sure of All Things" 1953*, p. 219; compare p. 383).

About the year 4026 B.C.E., Jehovah God had said to the Serpent that had brought about man's downfall in the Garden of Eden... (*The Watchtower December 15, 1970*, p. 751). See also *The Watchtower 1 November 1972*, p. 648).

Also the Bible dictionary of Jehovah's Witnesses pointed to the year 4026 B.C.E. as the year of sin and announcement of punishment:

Jehovah God, at Genesis 3:15, stated his purpose prophetically in the garden of Eden in the presence of Adam and Eve and the "serpent," about 4026 B.C.E. (*Aid to Bible Understanding 1971*, p. 387).

**This passage was changed a bit by The Watchtower Society in the newer dictionary, removing the inconvenient date:**

Jehovah God, at Genesis 3:15, stated his purpose prophetically in the garden of Eden in the presence of Adam, Eve, and the "serpent." (*Insight on the Scriptures 1988 vol. 1*, p. 521).

**As we see from the above, although The Watchtower Society moved the beginning of 6,000 calculations, it only gave them the time period of 1974-1977; this passed long ago without fulfillment of any prophecy.**

<https://www.bible.ca/Jw-Prophecy.htm> [extracts taken]

**As one reads the prophetic statements below, it is important to bear in mind just how bold the Organization is in claiming direct inspiration of God in what it publishes.**

**Yet what you will observe is an ever changing system of doctrine.**

**Take careful note at how they make bold claims of events to happen in a specific year, then as soon as the date passed, they do an about face and say, "we never said that".**

**Because the organization that revolves around print, it is simply a matter of "being more noble minded and searching the Watchtower to see if these things are so." (Acts 17:11)**

**Reading the quotes below causes one to ask, not what the Organization got wrong, but did the Organization get anything right?**

**Currently the Organization rejects:**

**[Listed by year.]**

1877 'The End Of This World; that is the end of the gospel and the beginning of the millennial age is nearer than most men suppose; indeed we have already entered the transition period, which is to be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation Dan. 12:3.' (*N.H. Barbour and C.T. Russell, Three Worlds, and the Harvest of This World, p. 17*).

1879 "Christ came in the character of a Bridegroom in 1874.... at the beginning of the Gospel harvest." (*Watchtower, Oct 1879, p. 4*)

1880 "We need not here repeat the evidences that the "seventh trump" began its sounding A.D., 1840, and will continue until the end of the time of trouble, and the end of "The times of the Gentiles," A.D., 1914, and that it is the trouble of this "Great day," which is here symbolically called the voice of the Archangel when he begins the deliverance of fleshly Israel. "At that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince (Archangel) which standeth for the children of thy people and there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation." Dan. xii. 1. Nor will we here, again present the conclusive Bible proof that our Lord came for his Bride in 1874, and has an unseen work as Reaper of the first-fruits of this Gospel Age. (*Zion's Watchtower November, 1880 p. 1*)

1886 "The outlook at the opening of the New Year has some very encouraging features. The outward evidences are that the marshaling of the hosts for the battle of the great day of God Almighty, is in progress while the skirmishing is commencing. ... The time is come for Messiah to take the dominion of earth and to overthrow the oppressors and corrupters of the earth, (Rev. 19:15 and 11:17, 18) preparatory to the establishment of everlasting peace upon the only firm foundation of righteousness and truth." (*Zion's Watchtower, January, 1886; Watchtower reprints I, p. 817*)

1888 "In this chapter we present the Bible evidence proving that the full end of the times of the gentiles, i.e., the full end of their lease of dominion, will be reached in A.D. 1914; and that the date will be the farthest limit of the rule of imperfect men. And be it observed, that if this is shown to be a fact firmly established by the Scriptures, it will prove; Firstly, that at that date the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, Thy Kingdom come, will obtain full, universal control, and that it will then be set up, or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions." (*The Time Is At Hand, 1888, p. 76, 77*)

1889 "Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the 'battle of the great day of God Almighty (Rev. 16:14) which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced. The gathering of the armies is plainly visible from the standpoint of God's word." (*Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, The Time Is At Hand, 1889 Edition, p. 101. The 1915 Edition of this texts changed "A.D. 1914" to read 'A.D. 1915'*)

1889 "Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to (but not including) A.D. 1873 was six thousand years. And though the Bible contains no direct statement that the seventh thousand will be the epoch of Christ's reign, the great Sabbath Day of restitution to the world, yet the venerable tradition is not without a reasonable foundation." (*Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 39. 1889*)

1889 "It, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall by showing that it began in 1873, be proving that we are already in it." (*Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 40 1889*)

1889 "In the coming 26 years, all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved." (*C.T. Russell, Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 98-99, 1889*)

1889 "In this chapter we present the Bible evidence which indicates that six thousand years from the creation of Adam were complete with A.D. 1872; and hence that, since A.D. 1872 are chronologically entered upon the seventh thousand or the Millennium." (*Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 33, 1889*)

1889 "Remember that the forty years' Jewish Harvest ended October A.D. 69, and was followed by the complete overthrow of that nation; and that likewise the forty years of the Gospel age harvest will end October, 1914, and that likewise the overthrow of 'Christendom,' so-called, must be expected to immediately follow." (*Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 245*)

1894 "Seventeen years ago people said, concerning the time features presented in Millennial Dawn, They seem reasonable in many respects, but surely no such radical changes could occur between now and the close of 1914: if you had proved that they would come about in a century or two, it would seem much more probable. What changes have since occurred, and what velocity is gained daily? 'The old is quickly passing and the new is coming in.' Now, in view of recent labor troubles and threatened anarchy, our readers are writing to know if there may not be a mistake in the 1914 date. They say that they do not see how present conditions can hold out so long under the strain. We see no reason for changing the figures-nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (*Zion's Watchtower, Can It Be Delayed until 1914? C. T. Russell July 15, 1894, Also in Watchtower Reprints, 1894 p. 1677*)

1894 "A few more years will wind up the present order of things, and then the chastened world will stand face to face with the actual conditions of the established Kingdom of God. And yet the course of the Church is to be finished within the space of time that intervenes." (*Watchtower p. 56, 1894*)

1894 "We see no reason for changing the figures - nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (*Watchtower July 15, 1894, p 266; p 1677 reprints*)

1894 "We see no reason for changing the figures nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, Gods dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (*Watchtower, July 15, 1894, Reprints p. 1677*)

1897 "...this measurement is 3416 inches, symbolizing 3416 years.... This calculation shows A.D. 1874 as marking the beginning of the period of trouble...." (*Russell, Studies in the Scriptures: Thy Kingdom Come, Series III, p. 342, 1897 edition [1916 Edition changed to read: "We find it to be 3457 inches, symbolizing 3457 years.... Thus the Pyramid witnesses that the close of 1914 will be the beginning of the time of trouble...."] note: the measurement was the length of an interior passageway discovered inside the Pyramids. It has no reference in Scripture.)*

1897 "Complete destruction of the 'powers that be' of 'this present evil worlds - political, financial, ecclesiastical - about the close of the Time of the Gentiles; October A.D. 1914." (*C.T. Russell, Studies in the Scriptures, IV, p. 622, 1897*)

1897 "Our Lord, the appointed King, is now present, since October 1874, A.D....and the formal inauguration of his kingly office dates from April 1878, A.D." (*Studies in the Scriptures, Vol.4, p. 621, 1897*)

1897 "The distillery, the brewery, the saloon, the brothel, the pool-room, all time-killing and character-depraving business will be stopped; and their servants will be given something to do that will be beneficial to themselves and others. "Similarly, the building of war-vessels, the manufacture of munitions of war and defense will cease, and armies will be disbanded. The new Kingdom will have no need of these, but will have abundant power to execute summary justice in the punishment of evil doers... "The banking and brokerage business, and other like employment's, very useful under present conditions, will no longer have a place; for under the new conditions the human race will be required to treat each others as members of one family, and private capital and money to loan and to be needed will be things of the past. Landlords and renting agencies will find new employment also, because the new King will not recognize as valid patents and deeds now on record. "...namely, that with present conveniences, if the whole people were put to work systematically and wisely, not more than three hours labor for each individual would be necessary." (*Studies, Vol. IV, pp. 633-635, 1897*)

1902 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A.D. 1914." (*The Time Is At Hand, 1902 Edition, p. 99*)

1903 "When Uranus and Jupiter meet in the humane sign of Aquarius in 1914, the long-promised era will have made a fair start in the work of setting man free to work out his own salvation, and will insure the ultimate realization of dreams and ideals of all poets and sages in history." (*Watchtower, May 1, 1903, p. 130-131; p. 3184 Reprints*)

1904 "According to our expectations the stress of the great time of trouble will be on us soon, somewhere between 1910 and 1912, culminating with the end of the 'Times of the Gentiles,' October, 1914." (*The New Creation, Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 6, p. 579, 1904*)

1908 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished at the end of A. D. 1914." (*The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1908 Edition; p. 99*)

1908 "True, it is expecting great things to claim, as we do, that within the coming twenty-six years all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved" (*The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1908 Edition; p. 99*)

1914 "Even if the time of our change should not come within ten years, what more should we ask? Are we not a blessed, happy people? Is not our God faithful? If anyone knows anything better, let him take it. If any of you ever find anything better, we hope you will tell us." (*Watchtower, Dec 15, 1914, p. 376.*)

1914 "Studying God's Word, we have measured the 2520 years, the seven symbolic times, from that year 606 B.C. and have found that it reached down to October, 1914, as nearly as we were able to reckon. We did not say positively that this would be the year." (*Watchtower, November 1, 1914, p. 325*)

1914 "While it's possible that Armageddon may begin next Spring, yet this purely speculation to attempt to say just when. We see, however, that there are parallels between the close of the Jewish age and this Gospel age. These parallels seem to point to the year just before us part particularly the early months." (*Watchtower Reprints, VI, Sept 1, 1914, p. 5527*)

1914 "There is absolutely no ground for Bible students to question that the consummation of this Gospel age is now even at the door, and that it will end as the Scriptures foretell in a great time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation. We see the participants in this great crisis banding themselves together... The great crisis, the great clash, symbolically represented as a fire, that will consume the ecclesiastical heavens and the social earth, is very near." (*Watchtower Reprints, VI, May 1, 1914, p. 5450*)

1915 "The present great war in Europe is the beginning of the Armageddon of the Scriptures Rev 19:16-20). It will eventuate in the complete overthrow of all the systems of error which have so long oppressed the people of God and deluded the world. We believe the present war cannot last much longer until revolutions shall break out" (*C.T. Russell, Pastor Russell's Sermons, p. 676, Sometime during World War I*)

1915 Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to A.D. 1873 was six thousand years. And though the Bible contains no direct statement that the seventh thousand will be the epoch of Christ's reign, the great Sabbath Day of restitution to the world, yet the venerable tradition is not without reasonable foundation. (*The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 Edition; p. 39*)

1915 If, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall, by showing that it began in A.D. 1873, be proving that we are already in it. (*The Time Is At Hand*; **1889**; **1915 Edition**; p. 40)

1915 Firstly, that at that date [1914] the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, "Thy Kingdom come," will begin to assume control, and that it will then shortly be "set up," or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions. (*The Time Is At Hand*; **1889**; **1915 Edition**; p. 77)

1915 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of A.D. 1915. (*The Time Is At Hand*, **1915 Edition**, p. 99)

1915 "Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the 'battle of the great day of God Almighty' (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1915, with the complete overthrow of the earth's present rulership, is already commenced." (*The Time Is At Hand*; **1889**; **1915 Edition**; p. 101)

1915 "As in the type that date - three and a half years after the death of Christ - marked the end of all special favor to the Jew and the beginning of favor to the Gentiles, so we recognize A.D. 1881 as marking the close of the 'high calling,' or invitation to the blessing peculiar to this age - to become joint-heirs with Christ and partakers of the divine nature." (*The Time Is At Hand*; **1889**; **1915 Edition**; p. 235)

1915 So it was in this harvest also up to A.D. 1878 the time prophecies and the fact of the Lord's presence, substantially as here presented, though less clearly, was our message. Since then the work has widened, and the view of other truths has become brighter and clearer; but the same fact and scriptures, teaching the same time and presence, stand unchallenged and incontrovertible. (*The Time Is At Hand*; **1889**; **1915 Edition**; p. 236)

1915 The Gentile Times prove that the present governments must all be overturned about the close of A.D. 1915; and Parallelism above shows that this period corresponds exactly with the year A.D. 70, which witnessed the completion of the downfall of the Jewish polity. (*The Time Is At Hand*, **1915 Edition**, p. 242)

1915 We are already living in the seventh millennium - since October 1872. (*The Time Is At Hand*; **1889**; **1915 Edition**; p. 363)

1915 The Battle of Armageddon, to which this war is leading, will be a great contest between right and wrong, and will signify the complete and everlasting overthrow of the wrong, and the permanent establishment of Messiah's righteous kingdom for the blessing of the world. ... Our sympathies are broad enough to cover all engaged in the dreadful strife, as our hope is broad enough and deep enough to include all in the great blessings which our Master and his Millennial kingdom are about to bring to the world. (*Watchtower Reprints*, VI, **April 1, 1915**, p. 5659)

1915 To our understanding the general call to this joint heirship with our Redeemer as members of the New Creation of God, ceased in 1881. (*The New Creation*; **1899**; **1915 Edition**; p. 95)

1916 "The Bible chronology herein presented shows that the six great 1000 year days beginning with Adam are ended, and that the great 7th Day, the 1000 years of Christ's Reign, began in 1873." (*The Time Is At Hand*, Foreword, p 2, **1916**)

1916 We see no reason for doubting, therefore, that the Times of the Gentiles ended in October, 1914; and that a few more years will witness their utter collapse and the full establishment of God's kingdom in the hands of Messiah." (*Watchtower Reprints*, VI, **Sept 1, 1916**, p. 5950)

1917 'There will be no slip-up...Abraham should enter upon the actual possession of his promised inheritance in the year 1925' (*Watchtower Oct. 15, 1917*, p. 6157)

1917 The Spring of 1918 will bring upon Christendom a spasm of anguish greater even than that experienced in the Fall of 1914.... The travail that is coming is to be upon nominal Zion- "Christendom" ... "Babylon"; and it will be a great and sore affliction- "A Time of Trouble such as was not since there was a nation." (*The Finished Mystery* p. 62 [stated to be the "Posthumous Work of Pastor Russell" on p. 2])

1917 'No doubt Satan believed the Millennial Kingdom was due to be set-up in 1915...Be that as it may, there is evidence that the establishment of the Kingdom in Palestine will probably be in 1925, ten years later than we once calculated.' (*Studies In The Scriptures*, Vol 7, *The Finished Mystery*, p. 128)

1917 Some interesting developments in connection with the setting up of the Kingdom may occur in 1920, six years after the great Time of Trouble began. It would not be strange if this were so, when we recall that after forty years wandering in the wilderness the Israelites came into possession of the land of Canaan after a further six years. As these matters are still future we can but wait to see. We anticipate that the "earthquake" will occur early in 1918, and that the "fire" will come in the fall of 1920. [*The Finished Mystery*, **1917**, p. 178, *Comments on Revelation 11:13*. [*The 1926 Edition* reads: "and that the 'fire' will follow in due course.")]

1917 "And the mountains were not found. Even the republics will disappear in the fall of 1920. And the mountains were not found. Every kingdom of earth will pass away, be swallowed up in anarchy." (*The Finished Mystery*, **1917 Edition**, p. 258)

1917 Pastor Russell's mission, in large part, was to advise Christendom of its impending end, in the time of world-wide trouble. It is the Divine judgment upon the nations. ... There will be no chance of escaping from destruction, through the nations. ... The trouble is due to the dawning of the Day of Christ, the Millennium. It is the Day of Vengeance, which began in the world war of 1914 and which will break like a furious morning storm in 1918." (*The Finished Mystery*, **1917**, p. 404)

1917 "Until 1878 the nominal church had been in a sense God's sanctuary or temple; but He was from then on, culminating in 1918, to remove it with a stroke or plague of erroneous doctrines and deeds Divinely permitted. The Church was the strength of Christendom, that about which its life centered, and around which its institutions were built. It was the desire of the eyes of the people, that which all Christians loved. Nevertheless, God was to make manifest the profanation which ecclesiasticism had made of the Christian Church, and to cause the church organizations to become to Him as one dead, an unclean thing, not to be touched, or mourned. And the 'children of the church' shall perish by the sword of war, revolution and anarchy, and by the Sword of the Spirit be made to see that they have lost their hope of life on the spirit plane -- that 'the door is shut.'" (*Studies in the Scriptures, vol. 7, 1917 p. 484.*)

1917 Also, in the year 1918, when God destroys the churches wholesale and the church members by million, it shall be that any that escape shall come to the works of Pastor Russell to learn the meaning of the downfall of Christianity. (*The Finished Mystery, 1917 Edition, p. 485*)

1917 As the fleshly-minded apostates from Christianity, siding with the radicals and revolutionaries, will rejoice at the inheritance of desolation that will be Christendom's after 1918, so will God do to the successful revolutionary movement; it shall be utterly desolated, "even all of it." Not one vestige of it shall survive the ravages of world-wide all embracing anarchy, in the fall of 1920. (Rev. II: 7-13) (*The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 542, [The 1926 Edition reads: "in the end of the time of trouble."]*)

1917 This vision of the prophet Ezekiel depicts the established theocratic Kingdom of God on earth, civil and religious, spiritual and earthly. . . . The Temple . . . is a type and symbol of "better things to come," after the wars, revolutions and anarchy of the period from 1914 to 1925 have passed. (*The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 569 [The 1926 Edition reads: "of the time of trouble have passed."]*)

1918 "Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the Apostle in Hebrews 11, to the condition of human perfection." (*Millions Now Living Will Never Die, 1920 p. 89*)

1920 '...we may expect 1925 to witness the return of these faithful men of Israel from the condition of death, being resurrected' (*Millions Now Living Will Never Die, 1920, p. 88*)

1920 "A simple calculation of these jubilees brings us to this important fact: Seventy jubilees of fifty years each would be a total of 3500 years. That period of time beginning 1575 before A.D. 1 of necessity would end in the fall of 1925, at which time the type ends and the great antitype must begin. What, then, should we expect to take place? In the type there must be a full restoration; beginning of restoration of all things. The chief thing to be restored is the human race to life; and since other Scriptures definitely fix the fact that there will be a resurrection of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and other faithful ones of old, and that these will have the first favor, we may expect 1925 to witness the return of these faithful men and Israel from the condition of death, being resurrected and fully restored to perfect humanity and made the visible, legal representatives of the new order of things on earth. (*Millions now living will never die, 1920 p 89-90*)

1920 'Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old' (*Millions Now Living Will Never Die, 1920, p. 89-90*)

1920 "Based upon the argument heretofore set forth, then, that the old order of things, the old world, is ending and is therefore passing away, and that the new order is coming in, and that 1925 shall mark the resurrection of the faithful worthies of old and the beginning of reconstruction, it is reasonable to conclude that millions of people now on the earth will be still on the earth in 1925. Then, based upon the promises set forth in the divine Word, we must reach the positive and indisputable conclusion that millions now living will never die." (*Millions Now Living Will Never Die. 1920 p. 97*)

1921 "'The time of the end' embraces a period from 1799 A.D., as above indicated, to the time of the complete overthrow of Satan's empire and the establishment of the kingdom of the Messiah. The time of the Lord's second presence dates from 1874, as above stated. The latter period is within the first named, of course, and in the latter part of the period known as "the time of the end." (*The Harp of God, 1921 p. 236*)

1921 "In Biblical symbology a time means a year of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days. Each day is considered for a year... Here are mentioned, then, three and a half times of 360 prophetic days each, or a total of 1260 prophetic days, equal to 1260 years. The Prophet then was shown that 1260 years would mark the beginning of the time of the end of this beastly order. Twelve-hundred sixty years from A.D. 539 brings us to 1799 -- another proof that 1799 marks the beginning of the 'time of the end.' This also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted." ... "The most important thing to which all the prophecies point and for which the apostles looked forward has been the second coming of the Lord. It is described by the Prophet as a blessed time. Daniel then says: 'Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.' (Daniel 12:12). The watchers here, without question are those who were instructed by the Lord to watch for his return. This date, therefore, when understood, would certainly fix the time when the Lord is due at his second appearing. Applying the same rule, then, of a day for a year, 1335 days after 539 A.D. brings us to A.D. 1874, at which time, according to Biblical chronology, the Lord's second presence is due. If this calculation is correct, from that time forward we ought to be able to find some evidences marking the Lord's presence." (*Harp of God, 1921, pp. 229-230.*)

1921 "The natural harvest was used by the Lord to illustrate his harvest of Christians. In the Jewish natural harvest it was customary to glean the field after the regular harvest was over. We should therefore expect to find a harvest period from 1878 to 1918, and thereafter for a time a gleaning work to be done, which we will indicate. The question now is, Do we find a period of harvest in the gospel age after 1874 which serves as a fulfillment of the prophecy of the Lord?" (*Studies in the Scriptures, Volume 7 1921, p. 236.*)



1921 "The same year, 1881, is prophetically marked as the time for the final withdrawal of favor from the churches, a favor which had begun to be withdrawn in 1878 -- the year in which the clergy were cast off as representatives of the Divine Word, and when Pastor Russell began his work by the publication of 50,000 copies of Object and Manner of the Lord's Return. In 1878 the stewardship of the things of God, the teaching of Bible truths, was taken from the clergy, unfaithful to their age long stewardship, and given to Pastor Russell. In the interim, until 1881, the new steward was setting the things in order, getting the truths of the Bible in logical and Scriptural form for presentation, until the last great item of the Hebrew tabernacle types, was ready. Then, in 1881, he became God's watchman for all Christendom, and began his gigantic work of Witness." (*Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 7, pp. 386-387 1921*)

1921 "The Scriptures disclose a complete parallel concerning the Jewish and gospel ages. The parallel exists with reference to time as well as events. The Jewish age ended with a harvest, which harvest began with the ascension of our Lord in the year A.D. 33. By the term 'harvest' here used is meant the gathering of the remnant of the Jews to Christ. Jesus' statement plainly is that the gospel age will end with a harvest, during which time he would be present, directing the work of that harvest. In the earth three and a half years from the time of his consecration and baptism, Jesus was preparing the Jews for the harvest of that age. We should expect to find a parallel of this reference to the harvest of the gospel age, and we do find it. Counting three and a half years from 1874, the time of his presence, brings us to 1878. During the presence of the Lord from 1874 to 1878 he was making preparation for the harvest of the gospel age. The Jewish harvest covered a period of forty years, ending in A.D. 73. We should expect, then, the general harvest of the gospel age to end in 1918." (*Harp of God, 1921, pp. 235-236*)

1922 "The period must end in 1925. The type ending, the antitype must begin; and therefore 1925 is definitely fixed in the scriptures. every thinking person can see that a great climax is at hand. The Scriptures clearly indicate that the climax is the fall of Satan's empire and the full establishment of the Messianic kingdom. This climax being reached by 1925, and that marking the beginning of the fulfillment of the long promised blessings of life to the people, millions now living on earth will be living then and those who obey the righteous laws of the new arrangement will live forever. Therefore it can be confidently said at this time that millions now living will never die." (*Golden Age, Jan. 4, 1922, p. 217*)

1922 "The indisputable facts, therefore, show that the "time of the end" began in 1799; that the Lord's second presence began in 1874." (*The Watchtower, March 1, 1922*)

1922 "We have no doubt whatever in regard to the chronology relating to the dates of 1874, 1914, 1918, and 1925. It was on this line of reckoning that the dates 1874, 1914, and 1918 were located; and the Lord has placed the stamp of his seal upon 1914 and 1918 beyond any possibility of erasure. What further evidence do we need? Using this same measuring line.... it is an easy matter to locate 1925, probably in the fall, for the beginning of the antitypical jubilee. There can be no more question about 1925 than there was about 1914." (*Watchtower, p. 150, May 15, 1922*)

1922 "It is on the basis of such and so many correspondencies -- in accordance with the soundest laws known to science-- that we affirm that, Scripturally, scientifically, and historically, present-truth chronology is correct beyond a doubt. Its reliability has been abundantly confirmed by the dates and events of 1874, 1914, and 1918. Present-truth chronology is a secure basis on which the consecrated child of God may endeavor to search out things to come." (*Watchtower, June 15 1922*)

1922 "This chronology is not of man, but of God. Being of divine origin and divinely corroborated, present-truth chronology stands in a class by itself, absolutely and unqualifiedly correct...." (*Watchtower, July 15, 1922 p. 217*)

1922 '1914 ended the Gentile Times...The date 1925 is even more distinctly indicated by the Scriptures...by then the great crisis will be reached and probably passed' (*Watchtower Sept. 1, 1922, p. 262*)

1923 '1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures...the Christian has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had (so far as the Scriptures reveal) upon which to base his faith in the coming deluge' (*Watchtower April 1, 1923, p. 106*)

1923 "Our thought is, that 1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures. As to Noah, the Christian now has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had upon which to base his faith in a coming deluge." (*Watchtower, p. 106, March 1, 1923*)

1924 "No doubt many boys and girls who read this book will live to see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Daniel, and those other men of old come forth in the glory of their better resurrection, of perfect in mind and body. It will not take long for Christ to appoint them to their post of honor and authority as his earthly representatives. The world and all the present conveniences will seem strange to them at first, but they will soon become accustomed to the new methods. They may have some amusing experiences at first; for they never saw telephones, radios, automobiles, electric lights, aeroplanes, steam engines, and many other things so familiar to us. (*The Way To Paradise, 1924, p. 226*)

1924 "Surely there is not the slightest room for doubt in the mind of a truly consecrated child of God that the Lord Jesus is present and has been since 1874." (*Watchtower, Jan. 1, 1924, p. 5*)

**1924 "The year 1925 is a date definitely and clearly marked in Scriptures, even more clearly than that of 1914. (*Watchtower 1924, p. 211*)**

1924 "We cannot be blamed for presenting from the Scriptures such evidence as they afford which leads us to believe that a certain event will take place at a given time. Some times the Lord has let His people looking for the right thing at the wrong time, and more frequently they have looked for the wrong things at the right time. But all the enemies of the cause of present truth in the earth are fervently hoping that the Bible students will not be so successful in 1925 in looking for the right thing at the right time as they were in 1914. if they are, however, it will be the other fellow that will have to do the explaining, and not we." (*The Golden Age, Feb. 13, 1924, p. 314*)

1925 "It is to be expected that Satan will try to inject into the minds of the consecrated, the thought that 1925 should see an end to the work." (*Watchtower, Sept. 1925, p. 262*)

1925 "The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." (*Watchtower 1925*, p. 56)

1925 "The year 1925 is here. With great expectation Christians have looked forward to this year. Many have confidently expected that all members of the body of Christ will be changed to heavenly glory during this year. This may be accomplished. It may not be. In his own due time God will accomplish his purposes concerning his people. Christians should not be so deeply concerned about what may transpire this year." (*Watchtower, Jan. 1, 1925*, p. 3)

**In true typical Watchtower / Governing Body fashion, we then get their denial and blame quote:**

1926 "Some anticipated that the work would end in 1925, but the Lord did not state so. The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." (*Watchtower 1926* p. 232.)

1927 The Scriptural proof is that the period of his presence and the day of God's preparation is a period from 1874 A.D. forward. The second coming of the Lord, therefore, began in 1874; and that date and the years 1914 and 1918 are specially marked dates with reference to his coming. (*Creation; 1927; p. 289 early editions, p. 310 later editions*)

1927 Prophecy can not be understood until it has been fulfilled or is in the course of fulfillment. From 1874 to 1914 the prophecy concerning the Lord's coming was being fulfilled and could be understood, and was understood, by those who were faithful to the Lord and who were watching the development of events, but not by others. (*Creation; 1927; p. 290*)

1927 "Napoleon began this Egyptian campaign in 1798, finished it, and then returned to France on October 1, 1799. The campaign is briefly, yet graphically described in the prophecy, verses 40-44; and its being completed in 1799 marks, according to the prophet's own words, the beginning of "the time of the end." (*Creation; 1927; p. 293*)

1927 "Twelve hundred and sixty years from 539 A.D. brings us to 1799, which is another proof that 1799 definitely marks the beginning of "the time of the end." this also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted." (*Creation; 1927, p. 294*)

1927 Applying the same rule then, of a day for a year, 1335 days after 539 A.D. brings us to 1874 A.D. at which time, according to Biblical chronology, the Lord's second presence was due. (*Creation; 1927; p. 298*)

1928 "The time of the Lord's second presence dates from 1874, as above stated." (*The Harp of God p. 236, 1928 Edition*)

1929 "Both the grantor and the grantee are fully persuaded from the Bible testimony which is the word of Jehovah God and from extraneous evidence that God's Kingdom is now in the course of establishment and that it will result beneficially for the peoples of earth; that the governing power and authority will be invisible to men but that the kingdom of God will have visible representatives on the earth who will have charge of the affairs of the nations under supervision of the invisible ruler, Christ. That among those who will be thus the faithful representatives and visible governors of the world will be David, who was once King over Israel; and Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jephthai, and Joseph, formerly ruler of Egypt, and Samuel the prophet and other faithful men named with approval in the Bible at Hebrews 11th. chapter." (*Original legal deed to Beth Sarim, Rutherford, 1929*)

1929 'If these prophesies have not been fulfilled, and if all possibility of fulfillment is past, then these prophets are proven false.' (*Prophecy, 1929, p 22*)

1929 "The Scriptural proof is that the second presence of the Lord Jesus Christ began in 1874 A.D." (*Prophecy, 1929, p. 65*)

1929 Many of such had been looking for the Lord to come and take them to heaven, and had particularly fixed the year 1914 as when this should be done. The year 1914 was a marked date; but these had merely contemplated something to happen which did not come to pass. (*Prophecy; 1929; Edition; p. 89*)

1930 "But how will you identify King David or any of the other representatives from God?" Rutherford was asked. 'I thought all that out before I wrote the deed,' the judge replied with a twinkle in his gray eyes. 'I realized the possibility of some old codger turning up bright and early some morning and declaring he was David. The men whom I have designated to test the identity of these men are officers of my societies and have consecrated themselves to the Lord, they will be divinely authorized to know impostors from the real princes.'" (*The San Diego Sun, Saturday, March 15, 1930*)

1930 Judge Joseph Frederick Rutherford 60, lives in a ten room Spanish mansion, No 4440 Braeburn Rd, San Diego, Calif. Last week he deeded No 4440 Braeburn Road, and adjacent two car garage and a pair of automobiles to King David, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthae, Samuel and sundry other mighties of ancient Palestine. Positive is he that they are shortly to reappear on earth, Said he: 'I have purposely landscaped the place with palm and olive trees so that these princes of the universe will feel at home..' (*Time Magazine, March 31, 1930*)

1930 "The Watchtower, and its companion publications of the society, for forty years emphasized that fact that 1914 would witness the establishment of God's kingdom and the complete glorification of the church. During that period of forty years God's people on earth were carrying on a witness work, which work was foreshadowed by Elijah and John the Baptist. all of the lords people looked forward to 1914 with joyful expectation. when that time came and passed there was much disappointment, chagrin and mourning, and the lords people were greatly in reproach. they were ridiculed by the clergy and their allies in particular, and pointed to with scorn, because they had said so much about 1914, and what would come to pass, and their prophecies had not been fulfilled. (*Light, Book 1, 1930, p. 194*)

1930 "The great climax is at hand. The kings of earth now set themselves against his anointed Stone." (*J.F. Rutherford, Light, II, 1930 p. 327*)

1931 "God's faithful people on earth emphasized the importance of the dates 1914 and 1918 and 1925. They had much to say about these dates and what would come to pass, but all they predicted did not come to pass." (*Vindication, vol. 1, 1931, p. 146*)

1931 "God's kingdom has begun to operate. His day of vengeance is here and Armageddon is at hand and certain to fall upon Christendom and that within an early date. God's judgment is upon Christendom and must shortly be executed." (*J. F. Rutherford, Vindication, Vol. I, p. 147, 1931*)

1931 "There was a measure of disappointment on the part of Jehovah's faithful ones on earth concerning the years 1914, 1918 and 1925, which disappointment lasted for a time. Later the faithful learned that these dates were definitely fixed in the Scriptures; and they also learned to quit fixing dates for the future and predicting what would come to pass on a certain date, but to rely (and they do rely) upon the Word of God as to the events that must come to pass. (*J. F. Rutherford, Vindication, 1931, p. 338-339*)

1931 A gaunt unshaven tramp has been the lone claimant for the \$75,000 Southern Californian mansion of David, king of Israel, since it was deeded to the Biblical character a year ago. This was revealed today by Judge James Rutherford, temporary owner of the luxuriantly furnished Spanish type mansion at 440 Braeburn Rd in the exclusive Kensington Heights district. In one of the oddest deeds ever recorded, Rutherford, president of the International Bible Students Association and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, has placed in trust the magnificent estate for ancient kings and prophets of Israel. The slayer of Goliath and his companions may occupy the 10 room modern home with its landscaped gardens and patio as soon as their credentials are approved by Rutherford and officials of his societies, divinely authorised to recognise them. One morning as I was going from the house to the garage, a queer looking creature approached me, tipped his dirty hat and cried 'Howdy Judge, I'm David' 'Go and tell that to the winds', I told him and he left without arguing the matter. I could see at a glance that he was not David. He didn't look like I knew David would look.' Asked how he expected David and his distinguished brethren to look, Rutherford, without hesitation, opened his huge Bible and pointed to a verse which said that the Princes of the Universe would be risen from the dead 'as perfect men'. 'I interpret that to mean', the tall dignified Judge declared, 'that David, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthae, Joseph and Samuel will be sent here to wrench the world from Satan's grasp, clothed in modern garb as we are, and able, with little effort, to speak our tongue.'  
{continues}

Rutherford pictured the arrival of the biblical delegation perhaps in frock coats, high hats, canes and spats. At Beth Sarim (House of Princes) as Rutherford has named his mansion, David will find the most modern appliances that science has devised. When the distinguished guests walk up the circular stairway to the second floor, they will find a large office with red leather chairs and shiny flat topped desk with inverted lighting. Even French telephones await the touch of the princes. Opening a wide door, the native sons of Palestine will behold a large bathroom, resplendent in shiny black tile with needle shower and an amply filled medicine chest. What a thrill giant shouldered Samson, who wrecked a palace with his bare fists might find in the gold safety razor and strop! Rutherford built the second floor bedroom, which he temporarily occupies, large in order to accommodate several of the expected owners. With wide pane windows that look out on the purple Cuyamacas to the East and California's first mission to the north, the bedroom is almost severe in its furnishings. The rulers of the universe will have simple tastes, the judge apparently believes, although the austere end tables sported gaily covered fiction magazines. Rutherford has imported some Koniach, Wasser from Cologne, Germany to freshen the princely faces after shaving. A black skull cap hangs over one of the bedposts. {continues}

The coming of David and his companions will be the greatest news story of the ages, Rutherford predicted. 'I am not a publicity seeker,' Rutherford said with a twinkle in his kindly brown eyes, 'but I feel that the world should know about their arrival. It will be a great news story.' Word of his 'House of king David' has reached into every corner of the world, the judge stated. 'Everywhere I went people asked me about this place,' Rutherford said. 'In Chicago a millionaire manufacturer offered to build another house for David, but I declined the offer. 'Literally thousands have driven here to see this place,' Rutherford continued. 'Many have come to the door and my secretary has shown them about the place.' The patio with its silver pool and olive and palm trees is gay with flowers. Down toward the canyon, paths have been landscaped to allow David and his friends to walk in meditation. Many of the fruits and trees, native to their Palestine, will greet the rulers when they arrive. In the two car garage next door stands a new, yellow 16 cylinder coupe which will be turned over to the rulers along with all the personal property on the place. 'Everything will be theirs, the house, the land, the furnishings and even the clothes if they need them,' Judge Rutherford said. 'What will I do? Oh, don't worry about me. I'll manage somehow.' the judge smiled. He had another 'Watch Tower' residence on Staten Island and practically an entire floor at Bethel. The seven famous men will not have long to rest at their San Deigo estate because they soon will lead the forces of the Lord to vanquish the minions of Satan at the battle of Armageddon, Rutherford believed. 'But they will win out. The Lord will punish the devil and will show that the preachers and the politicians have been giving the people false counsel,' Rutherford said confidently. Rutherford will sail May 9 for Europe where he will speak before conventions in Berlin Paris and London. (*San Deigo Sun Newspaper report, Jan. 9, 1931*)

1935 "...the scriptural evidence and the physical facts strongly indicate that such witness work is now almost done; and when it is done the universal war will begin. Universal war is absolutely certain to come and that soon, and no power can stop it. ...during the few remaining months until the breaking of that universal cataclysm the powers that rule the nations of the earth will continue to make treaties and tell the people that by such means they will keep that world peace and bring about prosperity. (*Universal War Near, 1935, p. 3, 26-27*)

1938 "...mark the words of Jesus, which definitely seem to discourage the bearing of children immediately before or during Armageddon....It would therefore appear that there is no reasonable or scriptural injunction to bring children into the world immediately before Armageddon, where we now are." (*Watchtower, Nov. 1, 1938, p. 324*)

1938 "They had preached that in an early time God would overthrow "Christendom". Many had emphasized the year 1925 as the date, and then when that date did not materialize the date was moved up to 1932. Again, 1932 came and "Christendom" was not destroyed, and now it was discovered that "Christendom" would be spared for a while longer for the sake of the Jonadab class, and this made the proud "elective elder" crowd very mad." (*Watchtower Feb. 15, 1938 p. 54*)

1938 "Would it be scripturally proper for them to marry and begin to rear children? No, is the answer, which is supported by the scriptures....I will be far better to be unhampered and without burdens, that they may do the Lords will now, as the Lord commands, and also be without hindrance during Armageddon. ... Those... who now contemplate marriage, it would seem, would do better if they wait a few years, until the fiery storm of Armageddon is gone." (*Face the Facts, 1938, p. 46, 47, 50*)

1938 As far back as 1880 The Watchtower pointed to A.D. 1914 as the date marking the end of the world, at which time great trouble would come upon the nations; but at that time it was not seen by God's people on earth that the trouble would be the battle of Jehovah against Satan's organization. For many years it was believed by them, and so stated in The Watchtower, that "the time of trouble" would be a terrific clash between the various elements of the earth, such as capital and labor. **Not until 1925 was "the time of trouble" Scripturally understood.**" (*Watchtower, p. 35, Feb 1, 1938*)

**What a pity !!!**

**The Spirit of Prophecy had already declared this to GOD'S PEOPLE by 1851.**

**As we have said elsewhere, the divinely inspired Spirit of Prophecy has been proven to be 100% accurate.**

**The Watchtower / Governing Body accuracy of prophecy is showing itself as 0%.**

**But Jehovah's Witnesses have yet to leave their sinking boat and grasp the Truth of God.**

1939 "The abundance of Scriptural evidence, together with the physical facts that have come to pass showing the fulfillment of prophecy, conclusively proves that the time for the battle of the great day of God Almighty is very near and that in that battle all of God's enemies shall be destroyed and the earth cleared of wickedness." ... "Likewise today, all the nations and peoples of earth are face to face with the greatest emergency. They are being warned as God commands, that the disaster of Armageddon is just ahead." (*J. F. Rutherford, Salvation, 1939, p. 310, 361*)

1939 At San Deigo, California, there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929 there was built a house, which is called and known as Beth Sarim. The Hebrew words Beth Sarim mean 'House of the Princes'; and the purpose of acquiring that property and building the house was that there are those on earth today who fully believe in God and Christ Jesus and in His Kingdom, and who believe that the faithful men of old will soon be resurrected by the Lord, be back on earth, and take charge of the visible affairs of earth. The title to Beth Sarim is vested in the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society in trust, to be used by the president of the Society and his assistants for the present, and thereafter to be forever at the disposal of the aforementioned princes on the earth.... It stands there as a testimony to Jehovah's name; and when the princes do return, and some of them occupy the property, such will be a confirmation of the faith and hope that induced the building of Beth Sarim. (*Salvation, 1939, p. 311*)

1940 "The year 1940 is certain to be the most important year yet because Armageddon is very near. It behooves all who love righteousness to put forth every effort to advertise The Theocracy while the privileges are still open." (*Informant, April, 1940, p. 1*)

1940 The Kingdom is here, the King is enthroned. Armageddon is just ahead. The glorious reign of Christ that shall bring blessings to the world will immediately follow. Therefore the great climax has been reached. Tribulation has fallen upon those who stand by the Lord. (*The Messenger, Sept. 1940, p. 6*)

1940 The prophecies of Almighty God, the fulfillment of which now clearly appears from the physical facts, show that the end of religion has come and with its end the complete downfall of Satan's entire organization." (*Religion, J. F. Rutherford, p. 336, 1940*)

1940 The witness work for The Theocracy appears to be about done in most of the countries of "Christendom. ... Now the totalitarian rule has suppressed the Theocratic message, and it should be expected that when they quit fighting amongst themselves all the totalitarian rulers will turn their attention to the complete suppression of everything pertaining to the Theocratic Government. What, then, does it mean that the Theocratic Government is now suppressed in many nations? It means that the hour is rapidly approaching when the "sign" of Armageddon will be clearly revealed and all who are on the side of Jehovah will see and appreciate it." (*Watchtower, Sept. 1, 1940, p. 265*. [White, p. 335 quotes from the **1942 Yearbook** (p. 29), completed by Rutherford just before his death: "The record as herewith published would, on the face of it, show that the Theocratic witness work on earth is about done."])

1941 "Armageddon is surely near, and during that time the Lord will clean off the earth everything that offends and is disagreeable. ... From now on we shall have our heart devotion fixed on The Theocracy, knowing that soon we shall journey forever together in the earth. Our hope is that within a few years our marriage may be consummated and, by the Lord's grace, we shall have sweet children that will be an honor to the Lord. We can well defer our marriage until lasting peace comes to the earth." (*J. F. Rutherford, Children, 1941, p. 366*)

1941 "Receiving the gift, [Rutherford's book, Children] the marching children clasped it to them, not a toy or plaything for idle pleasure, but the Lord's provided instrument for most effective work in the remaining months before Armageddon." (*Watchtower Sept. 15, 1941, p. 288*)

1942 "Now, with Armageddon immediately before us, it is a matter of life or destruction. Those who would be of the Lords other sheep that shall compose the great multitude of Armageddon survivors and live joyfully on earth forever must find the answer to a very personal question, and very important." (*Watchtower, April 1, 1942, p. 139*)



1942 "The New World Is At The Doors...The time is short. Those who do not inform themselves and who do not now choose the new world which Higher Powers shall establish will never live to enter into blessings and glories." (*The New World*, **1942**, p. 10)

1942 "The Lord Jesus has now come to the temple for judgment, and the remnant of the members of 'his body' yet on earth he has gathered into the temple condition of perfect unity with himself (Malachi 3:1-3), and hence those faithful men of old may be expected back from the dead any day now. The Scriptures give good reason to believe that it shall be shortly before Armageddon breaks. In this expectation the house at San Diego, California, which house has been much publicized with malicious intent by the religious enemy, was built, in 1930, and named 'Beth Sarim,' meaning 'House of Princes.' It is now held in trust for the occupancy of those princes on their return. The most recent facts show that the religionists of this doomed world are gnashing their teeth because of the testimony which that 'House of Princes' hears to the new world. To those religionists and their allies the return of those faithful men of old to rule with judgment over the people shall not bring any pleasure. But to the people whom the angels sang about, 'men of good will,' it shall be an occasion for unbounded jubilation, and they shall rally to the side of those princely representatives of the kingdom of heaven." (*The New World*, pp. 104-105, **1942**)

1942 Such activity in publishing God's kingdom and clearing his name of the Devil's reproaches by religion was mistakenly given a place secondary to the making of the bride of Christ class ready for the marriage with him in heaven, in 1914 as some thought. (*The New World*; **1942 Edition**; p. 273-274)

1942 Before the Lord's Messenger came to the temple and began interpreting God's will and teaching, the Job class had been darkening counsel by words without knowledge, it not then being due time for the disclosure of such knowledge. Some of the consecrated ones thought they must be taken home to heaven at a time certain in order to help God run the universe. (*The New World*; **1942 Edition**; p. 308)

1942 "The faithful acts of the men who were known as fathers in Israel are recounted in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. Genesis 12:1-3; 28:13,14; Acts 7:2-5....These men will be the visible representatives of the Theocracy, which is the government created and built up by the almighty God as his capital organization and which shall rule the world. Further proof that these princes will shortly take office upon earth as perfect men is found in the prophecy of Daniel. But go thou thy way till the end be; for thou shalt rest and stand in thy lot at the end of the days. (Daniel 12:13) Daniel's lot is that of these princes. Proof is now submitted that we are now living at the end of the days, and we may expect to see Daniel and the other mentioned princes any day now!" (*Consolation*, **April 27, 1942**, p. 13, brackets in the original)

1943 "Man cannot by airplane or rockets or other means get above the air envelope which is about our earthly globe..." (*The Truth Shall Make you Free*, p. 285, **1943 Edition**)

1943 "The final war will come as a most sudden and complete surprise...Nevertheless, the appearing of the 'desolating abomination in the holy place' is an unerring proof that the unknown day and hour of the beginning of the final war is dangerously near." (*The Truth Shall Make You Free*, **1943**, p. 341)

1944 [The establishment of the United Nations was seen] "as one of the most positive evidences that 'the kingdom of heaven is at hand' and that the end of the world arrangement is now near. Jesus foretold the setting up of that anti-Christ organization." (*The Kingdom Is at Hand*, **1944**, p. 342)

1946 "the disaster of Armageddon, greater than that which befell Sodom and Gomorrah, is at the door." (*Let God Be True*, **1946**, p. 194)

1951 "Under the guidance of God's spirit of freedom the magazine today known as the Watchtower but known back there as Zion's Watch Tower, began to be published in July, 1879. In the first year of its publication it pointed to the date 1914 as marked in the Bible." (*What Has Religion Done For Mankind?*; **1951**; p. 308)

1953 "After almost six thousand years of human sorrow, suffering and death, at last permanent relief is near at hand and will be realized within this generation." (*New Heavens And A New Earth*; **1953**; p. 7)

1955 "in the light of the fulfillment of Bible prophecy it is becoming clear that the war of Armageddon is nearing its breaking-out point." (*You may survive Armageddon into God's new world*, **1955**, p. 331)

1955 "The very fact that, as part of Jehovah's secret, no one today is able to find out how much time Adam and later Eve lived during the closing days of the sixth creative period, so no one can now determine when six thousand years of Jehovah's present rest day come to an end. Obviously, whatever amount of Adam's 930 years was lived before the beginning of that seventh-day rest of Jehovah, that unknown amount would have to be added to the 1976 date." (*Watchtower*, **February 1, 1955**, p. 95)

1961 Like Elijah of old, they became quite disconsolate, uncertain of life, thinking the end of existence and work was at hand. This was especially the case since the remnant was part of the virgin class espoused to Christ as his Bride and she failed to realize her hopes of being glorified to heavenly life with him both in 1914 and now in 1918. (*Let Your Name Be Sanctified*; **1961**; p. 313)

1963 "Of what significance is this today? It means that by the fall of 1963 mankind has dwelt upon this earth 5,988 years. Does this mean, then, that by 1963 we had progressed 5,988 years into the 'day' on which Jehovah 'has been resting from all his work'? (Gen. 2:3) No, for the creation of Adam does not correspond with the beginning of Jehovah's rest day. Following Adam's creation, and still within the sixth creative day, Jehovah appears to have been forming further animal and bird creations. Also, he had Adam name the animals, which would take some time, and he proceeded to create Eve. (Gen. 2:18-22; see also NW, 1953 Edition, footnote on Vs. 19) Whatever time elapsed between Adam's creation and the end of the 'sixth day' must be subtracted from the 5,988 years in order to give the actual length of time from the beginning of the 'seventh day' until now. It does no good to use Bible chronology for speculating on dates that are still future in the stream of time." (*All Scripture is inspired of God and Beneficial*, 1963, page 286)

1966 "According to this **trustworthy Bible chronology** six thousand years from man's creation will end in 1975, and the seventh period of a thousand years of human history will begin in the **fall of 1975 C.E** Six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yea within this generation. The rein of Christ...to run parallel with the 7th millennium ..." (*Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God*, 1966, p. 29-30)

1966 "Discussion of 1975 overshadowed about everything else. 'The new book compels us to realise that Armageddon is, in fact, very close indeed,' said a conventioneer." (*Watchtower 15/10/1966*, p 629)

1966 "In this twentieth century **an independent study** has been carried on that does not blindly follow some traditional chronological calculations of Christendom, and **the published timetable resulting from this independent study gives the date of man's creation as 4026 B.C.E.** So six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yes, within this generation." (*Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God*, p. 29, 1966 [Note: 4026 BC to 1975 AD = 6000 years])

1967 "Just think, 1975 marks the end of 6,000 years of human experience.....Will it be the time when God executes the wicked?....It very well could be, but we will have to wait to see.' (*Watchtower*, 1/5/1967, p. 262)

1968 "The immediate future is certain to be filled with climatic events, for this old system is nearing its complete end. Within a few years at most the final parts of Bible prophecy relative to these last days will undergo fulfilment resulting in the liberation of surviving mankind into Christ's glorious 1000 year reign!" (*Watchtower*, 1/5/1968)

1968 Eight years from the Autumn of 1967 would bring us to the Autumn of 1975, fully 6,000 years into God's seventh day, his rest day. (*Watchtower May 1, 1968 p. 271*)

1968 "Why Are You Looking Forward To 1975?" ... "What about all this talk concerning the year 1975? Lively discussions, some based on speculation, have burst into flame during recent months among serious students of the Bible. Their interest has been kindled by the belief that 1975 will mark the end of 6,000 years of human history since Adam's creation. The nearness of such an important date indeed fires the imagination and presents unlimited possibilities for discussion." (*Watchtower*, Aug. 15, 1968, p. 494)

1968 "'Adam Created At Close Of 'Sixth Day' Are we to assume from this study that the battle of Armageddon will be all over by the autumn of 1975, and the long-looked-for thousand-year reign of Christ will begin by then ? Possibly, but we wait to see how closely the seventh thousand-year period of man's existence coincides with the Sabbath-like thousand-year reign of Christ....It may involve only a difference of weeks or months, not years.' (*Watchtower*, Aug. 15, 1968, p. 499)

1968 "I know enough of what is going on to assure you that, in fifteen years from today, this world is going to be too dangerous to live in." (*Truth That Leads To Eternal Life*, p 9, 1968 Edition, Quoting USA Secretary of State Dean Acheson in 1960, [1981 Edition deleted "in fifteen years from today" ie. in 1975])

1968 "More recently, the book entitled "Famine-1975!" [by W. & P. Paddock, 1967, pp. 52,55,61.] said concerning today's food shortages: "Hunger is rampant throughout country after country, continent after continent around the undeveloped belt of the tropics and subtropics. Today's crisis can move in only one direction -toward catastrophe. Today hungry nations; tomorrow starving nations." ... "**By 1975 civil disorder, anarchy, military dictatorships, runaway inflation, transportation breakdowns and chaotic unrest will be the order of the day in many of the hungry nations.**" (*The Truth That Leads To Eternal Life*, p 88-89, 1968)

1968 "1914 a marked year. Years in advance Bible Scholars realized that 1914 was to be a year of great significance. They expected great changes to take place, and the facts confirm that 1914 was, indeed, a marked year." (*The Truth That Leads To Eternal Life; 1968 Edition; p. 91*)

1968 "The Bible speaks of the time in which we are living as the "last days" or the "time of the end." (2 Timothy 3: 1; Daniel 11: 40) The facts show that this is a limited period that has a definite beginning and a definite end. It began in 1914 when Jesus Christ was enthroned as king in the heavens. It will end when God destroys this present wicked system of things. ... How soon will that be? God's own Son, Jesus Christ, gives the answer. After drawing attention to the many things that mark the period from 1914 onward as the "time of the end," Jesus said: "This generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur." (Matthew 24:34) Which generation did he mean? Jesus had just referred to persons who would "see all these things." "These things" are the events that have taken place since 1914 and those yet to occur down to the end of this wicked system. (Matthew 24:33) Persons born even as much as fifty years ago could not see "all these things." They came on the scene after the foretold events were already under way. But there are people still living who were alive in 1914 and saw what was happening then and who were old enough that they still remember those events. This generation is getting up in years now. A great number of them have already passed away in death. Yet Jesus very pointedly said: 'This generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur.' Some of them will still be alive to see the end of this wicked system. This means that only a short time is left before the end comes!" (*Truth That Leads To Eternal Life*, p. 94, 1968)



1968 "Just think, brothers, there are only about ninety months left before 6,000 years of mans existence on earth is completed... The majority of people living today will probably be alive when Armageddon breaks out, and there are no resurrection hopes for those who are destroyed then. So, now more than ever, it is vital not to ignore that spirit of wanting to do more." (*Kingdom Ministry, March 1968, p. 4* [note: 1968 + 90 months = 1975])

1968 "During world war 1, God's people expected it to lead directly into Armageddon, but Jehovah prevented such a climax at that time. We didn't succumb to such an expectation during world war II. (*Kingdom Ministry, Jan. 1968, p. 5*)

1968 "But what about today? Today we have the evidence required, all of it. And it is overwhelming! All the many, many parts of the great sign of the last days are here, together with verifying Bible chronology." (*Awake!, Oct. 8, 1968, p. 23*)

1968 "True, there have been those in times past who predicted an "end" to the world, even announcing a specific date. Yet nothing happened. The 'end' did not come. They were guilty of false prophesying. Why? What was missing? Missing from such people were God's truths and the evidence that He was using and guiding them." (*Awake, Oct. 8, 1968*)

1969 "in view of the short time left, a decision to pursue a career in this system of things is not only unwise but extremely dangerous....Many young brothers and sisters were offered scholarship or employment that promised fine pay. However, they turned them down and put spiritual interests first." (*Kingdom Ministry, June 1969, p. 3*)

1969 "There is only a short time left before Jehovah will destroy this wicked system of things." (*Watchtower, Jan. 15, 1969*)

1969 More recently earnest researchers of the Holy Bible have made a recheck of its chronology. According to their calculations the six millenniums of mankind's life on earth would end in the mid-seventies. Thus the seventh millennium from mans creation by Jehovah god would begin within less than ten years. Apart from the global change that present-day world condition indicate is fast getting near, the arrival of the seventh millennium of mans existence on earth suggests a gladsome change for war-stricken humankind. In order for the Lord Jesus Christ to be Lord even of the Sabbath day, his thousand-year reign would have to be the seventh in a series of thousand-year periods or millenniums. (Matthew 12:8, AV) Thus it would be a sabbatic reign. Since early in the existence of mankind Satan the Devil has been on the loose, making the human family to toil in hard bondage, causing the earth to be filled with violence before the global flood of Noahs day and inducing the same old earth to be filled with even greater violence today. Soon now six millenniums of his wicked exploiting of mankind as his slaves will end, within the lifetime of the generation that has witnessed world events since the close of the gentile times in 1914 till now, according to the prophetic words of Jesus in Matthew 24:34. Would not, then, the end of six millenniums of mankind's laborious enslavement under Satan the Devil be the fitting time for Jehovah God to usher in a Sabbath millennium for all his human creatures? Yes, indeed! And his King Jesus Christ will be Lord of that Sabbath." (*Watchtower, Nov. 15, 1969, p. 622, 623*)

1971 "Shortly, within our twentieth century, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom." (*The Nations Shall Know That I Am Jehovah; 1971; 2nd Edition; p. 216*)

1972 "Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a 'prophet' of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show?" (*Watchtower April 1, 1972, p. 197*)

1972 "Does this admission of making mistakes stamp them [Watchtower] as false prophets? Not at all, for false prophets do not admit to making mistakes." (*Watchtower, Nov. 1, 1972, p. 644*)

1972 "If it is his purpose to have this beautification of the whole earth accomplished by the end of his seventh creative day - Scripturally a period of seven thousand years, then the time is near at hand for the ruining of the earth by exploiters to be stopped by theocratic power and the blessed transformation to a delightful garden to begin. Already, nearly six thousand years of man's existence from the close of the sixth creative day have run their dreary course. We must be approaching the threshold of that thousand-year-long reign of Jesus Christ, which must be accompanied by Paradise according to what Jesus promised the sympathetic evildoer on the stake there at Mount Calvary." (*Paradise Restored to Mankind - By Theocracy, 1972; p. 18*)

1974 "this remnant of anointed ones have identified themselves on the pages of history since 1914 C.E. Before this year members of this anointed remnant had been earnestly studying God's Word apart from Christendom. They put the Holy Bible ahead of man-made religious traditions. As early as 1876 they were publishing that the Gentile Times of 2,520 years would terminate in the year 1914. Events that have taken place from that year onward prove they were not wrong." (*God's "Eternal Purpose" Now Triumphing For Man's Good; 1974; p. 178-179*)

1974 "Yes, the end of this system is so very near! Is that not reason to increase our activity?...Reports are heard of brothers selling their homes and property and planning to finish out the rest of their days in this old system in the pioneer service. Certainly this is a fine way to spend the short time remaining before the wicked world's end." (*Kingdom Ministry, May 1974, p. 3*)

1974 'It also tells us that this millennium must be preceded immediately by the most destructive war in all human history. We can now see the political rulers... being gathered... for that War of all wars....' (*Watchtower, July 1, 1974, p. 397*)

1975 "The year 1925 came and went. Jesus' anointed followers were still on earth as a class. The faithful men of old time - Abraham, David and others - had not been resurrected to become princes in the earth. (Ps. 45:16) So, as Anna MacDonald recalls: '1925 was a sad year for many brothers. Some of them were stumbled; their hopes were dashed...Instead of it's being considered a 'probability,' they read into it that it was a 'certainty.' and some prepared for their loved ones with expectations of their resurrection." (*Yearbook, 1975, p. 146*)

1975 In time, a direct contribution was made for the purpose of constructing a house in San Deigo for brother Rutherfords use.. Concerning this property the 1939 book Salvation stated: 'At San Diego, California, there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929, there was built a house, which is called and known as Beth Sarim. (*Yearbook, 1975, p. 194*)

1975 "Does this mean, then, that mankind has now reached 6,000 years into the 7,000 year period that God blessed and made sacred as his rest day? ... No, It does not mean that." (*Watchtower 1/10/1975 p. 579*)

1975 However, suddenly, there came an end to World War 1. It did not lead on, as Bible students expected, into world revolution and anarchy or the battle of Armageddon. And the sincere worshippers of Jehovah who were in the new covenant with him through his Mediator Jesus Christ, found themselves still in the flesh on the earth. (*Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand; 1975; p. 98*)

1975 Furthermore, the remnant of spiritual Israel had for decades, yes, since 1876, been looking forward to the ending of the Times of the Gentiles in the autumn of 1914. They were expecting God's Messianic Kingdom to be fully established in the heavens by then and also for the remnant of spiritual Israel to be glorified with Jesus Christ in the heavenly kingdom at that time. All understanding of the Holy Scriptures was slanted in that direction or adjusted to that idea. And when the year 1914 ended amid the flames of World War 1 and the remnant of spiritual Israel found themselves still here on the earth, then they were inclined to think that they would be glorified in the year 1918, three and a half years after the end of the Gentile Times. (*Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand; 1975; p. 136*)

1975 this marked the beginning of a period of education in the written Word of God from the standpoint that Bible prophecy is best understood after it has been fulfilled. So there needed to be a correction of our previous views, and the surviving remnant of spiritual Israel needed to be readjusted to the postwar realities and opportunities. ... This revised program of Bible education had a profound effect on the remnant. It oriented their work in the right direction. (*Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand; 1975; p. 191*)

1976 "It may be that some who have been serving God have planned their lives according to a mistaken view of just what was to happen on a certain date or in a certain year. They may have, for this reason, put off or neglected things that they otherwise would have cared for. But they have missed the point of the Bibles warnings concerning the end of this system of things, thinking that Bible chronology reveals the specific date." (*Watchtower, July 15, 1976, p. 440*)

1977 Truly the year 1926 deserved to be marked as the happy climax of the close of the 1,335 days. Those of Daniel's "people" who kept in expectation and reached the end of the 1,335 days were launched off into a happiness that has not diminished, but that, despite mounting persecution and World War II (1939-1945) and subsequent world troubles, has persisted and increased. (*Our Incoming World Government-God's Kingdom, pp. 146-147, 1977*)

1979 Because of this hope, the "**faithful and discreet slave**" has alerted all of God's people to the sign of the times indicating the nearness of God's Kingdom rule. In this regard, however, it must be observed that this "**faithful and discreet slave**" was never inspired, never perfect. Those writings by certain members of the "**slave**" class that came to form the Christian part of God's Word were inspired and infallible, but that is not true of other writings since. Things published were not perfect in the days of Charles Taze Russell, first president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society; nor were they perfect in the days of J.F. Rutherford, the succeeding president. The increasing light on God's Word as well as the facts of history have repeatedly required that adjustments of one kind or another be made down to the very present time. But let us never forget that the motives of this "**slave**" were always pure, unselfish; at all times it has been well-meaning. (*The Watchtower; March 1, 1979; p. 24*)

1979 Partly because of eagerness to be alive when Jesus Christ reveals himself in glory, there have been believers throughout the centuries who began looking for a particular period or a year for the windup of the ungodly system of things. this has happened right down to these "last days." Since certain expectations were not realized, many stumbled and returned to the ways of the world. In fulfillment of Peter's words, even today we hear the voice of ridiculers. (2 Peter 3:3,4) (*Choosing The Best Way Of Life; 1979; p. 169*)

1980 "With the appearance of the book *Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God*, and its comments as to how appropriate it would be for the millennial reign of Christ to parallel the seventh millennium of mans existence, considerable expectation was aroused regarding the year 1975. Unfortunately, however, along with such cautionary information, There were other statements published that implied that such realization of hopes by that year was more of a probability than a mere possibility. There were statements made then, and thereafter, stressing that this was only a possibility. It is to be regretted that these latter statements apparently overshadowed the cautionary ones and contributed to a buildup of the expectation already initiated....In saying anyone, the Watchtower included all disappointed ones of Jehovah's Witnesses, hence including persons having to do with the publication of the information that contributed to the buildup of hopes centered on that date. (*Watchtower, March 15, 1980, p. 17-18*)

1980 If the wicked system of this world survived until the turn of the century (the year 2000), which is highly improbable in view of world trends and the fulfillment of Bible prophecy, there would still be survivors of the World War I generation. However, the fact that their number is dwindling is one more indication that "the conclusion of the system of things" is moving fast toward its end. (*The Watchtower, Oct. 15, 1980, p. 31*)

1982 "The Bible not only foretold these things, but indicated that they would occur on a worldwide scale. Also, the Bible said that all these things would happen upon the generation that was alive in 1914. Yet what were prominent world leaders foretelling just before 1914? They were saying that conditions promising world peace were never more favorable. Yet the terrible troubles the Bible foretold began right on time, in 1914! In fact, world leaders now say that 1914 was a turning point in history. After drawing attention to the many things that have marked the period from 1914 onward, Jesus said: 'This generation will by no means pass away until all these things [including the end of this system] occur.' (Matthew 24:34, 14) Which generation did Jesus mean? He meant the generation of people who were living in 1914. Those persons yet remaining of that generation are now very old. However, some of them will still be alive to see the end of this wicked system. So of this we can be certain: Shortly now there will be a sudden end to all wickedness and wicked people at Armageddon." (*You Can Live Forever In Paradise On Earth*, p 154, 1982)

1984 Some of that "generation (of 1914)" could survive until the end of the century. But there are many indications that "the end" is much closer than that! (*The Watchtower*, **March 1, 1984** pp. 18-19)

1984 "These definitions embrace both those born around the time of a historic event and all those alive at that time. If Jesus used 'generation' in that sense and we apply it to 1914, then the babies of that generation are now 70 years old or older. And others alive in 1914 are in their 80's or 90's, a few even having reached a hundred. There are still many millions of that generation alive. Some of them 'will by no means pass away until all things occur.'" (*Watchtower*, **15 May, 1984**, p. 5)

1986 As far back as 1876, Jehovah's Witnesses realized that Bible prophecy marked the year 1914 C.E. as a time when major events would take place that would have far-reaching effects on human affairs. They gave the reason for this fact wide publicity. (*True Peace And Security*; **1986**; p. 70)

1986 Prophetic information in the Bible about our day detail the following: ... (4) The survival of at least some of the generation that saw the beginning of "the conclusion of the system of things." (*True Peace And Security*; **1986**; p. 70)

1989 "The apostle Paul was spearheading the Christian missionary activity. He was also laying a foundation for a work that would be completed in our 20th century." (*Watchtower*, **Jan. 1, 1989**, p. 12 [bound volume changed "20th century" to "dawn"])

1989 In the early part of our 20th century prior to 1919, the Bible Students, as Jehovah's Witnesses were then known, had to be released from a form of spiritual captivity to the ideas and practices of false religion. Although having rejected such false teachings as the Trinity and immortal soul, they were still tainted by Babylonish practices. Many had developed a self-righteous attitude in character development. Some were exalting creatures, indulging in a personality cult that focused on Charles T. Russell, the first president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. Without any Biblical basis, they were observing birthdays and Christmas. The cross was still prominent in their thinking. Some even wore a cross-and-crown lapel emblem, while others sought the respectability accorded Christendom. (*The Watchtower*; **May 1, 1989**; p. 3)

1989 "Back in 1904, the book *The New Creation* called attention to this new organization that came into existence in the first century C.E. (Studies In The Scriptures, Series VI, Study V, entitled "The Organization of the New Creation") Owing to its view of what the end of the Gentile Times would mean, that book did not envision the remarkable organizational work that was due to take place after the crippling effects of the first world war of human history." (*The Watchtower*; **Sept. 1, 1989**; p. 12-13)

1989 "Some Roman Catholics have claimed that Jesus Christ's thousand Year Reign ended in 1799 when French armies captured Rome and deposed the pope as its ruler, so that he was deported as a prisoner to France, where he died." (*Watchtower*; **Sept. 1, 1989**; p. 12 [JW's did too! See two 1927 *Creation*, quotes, p. 293 & p. 294. Another of the "pot calling the kettle black" quotes])

1989 The preservation of the remnant of spiritual new creation to the end of World War 1 in 1918 and their being kept alive in the flesh in the postwar year of 1919 came as a wondrous surprise. (*The Watchtower*; **Sept. 1, 1989**; p. 13)

1989 They have a modern **Governing Body** of older Christian men from various parts of the earth who give needed oversight to the worldwide activities of God's people. These men, like the apostles and older men in Jerusalem in the first century, are anointed members of the **faithful and discreet slave class** designated by Jesus to care for all of his Kingdom interests here upon earth. History has proved that they can be trusted to follow the direction of the holy spirit and that they do not rely on human wisdom in teaching the flock of God the ways of genuine peace. (*The Watchtower*; **Dec. 15, 1989**; p. 6)

1990 Adult Christians too can be disappointed, and this has in some cases led to spiritual disaster. Some set their hope on a date when they were sure Armageddon would come. When nothing happened on that day, they felt let down. (*The Watchtower*; **4/15/1990**; p. 27)

1992 "Today, a small percentage of mankind can still recall the dramatic events of 1914. Will that elderly generation pass away before God saves the earth from ruin? Not according to Bible prophecy. 'When you see all these things,' Jesus PROMISED, 'know that he is near at the doors. Truly I say to you that THIS generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur.' - Matthew 24:33, 34." (*Watchtower* **May 1, 1992** page 3: *The Year That Shocked The World*)

1993 (The society's latest 'History' book - "*Jehovah's Witnesses, Proclaimers of God's Kingdom*", **1993**) [Note: At the end of this book there is a chronological section called 'Notable Dates'. The predictions for 1925 and 1975 don't even get a mention! **Talk about rewriting history to gullible young converts!**]

1993 "Further, the widely circulated booklet *Millions Now Living Will Never Die* presented the view that in 1925, God's purposes regarding the restoring of the earth to Paradise and the resurrecting of the faithful ones of old would begin to be fulfilled. ... The year 1925 came to its conclusion, but the end was not yet! Ever since the 1870's, Bible Students had been serving with a date in mind - first 1914, then 1925. Now they realized that they must serve for as long as Jehovah wishes." (*Watchtower*; **Nov. 1, 1993**; p. 12)

1995 [Discussing the generation of Mt 24] "apparently refers to the peoples of earth (now) who see the sign of Christ presence but fail to mend their ways." (*Watchtower November 1, 1995* p. 12)

1995 Bible Students, known since 1931 as Jehovah's Witnesses, also expected that the year 1925 would see the fulfillment of marvelous Bible prophecies. ... More recently, many Witnesses conjectured that events associated with the beginning of Christ's Millennial Reign might start to take place in 1975. Their anticipation was based on the understanding that the seventh millennium of human history would begin then. (*Awake, June 22, 1995* p. 9)

<https://jwfacts.com/watchtower/1925.php> [extracts taken]

"*Millions now living will never die!*" was exclaimed by Rutherford in a series of public lectures starting 1918. This was related to his prophecy that the earthly resurrection would commence 1925, with the return to life of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and became the focus of the preaching work in the following years.

The failure of Watchtower's [1914](#) predictions for the end of this system, and death of Russell in 1916, left his followers in disarray. After legalistic wrangling, Rutherford became Watchtower's next President. Credit must go to Rutherford for his ability to rebuild the religion. He was able to re-ignite urgency into the remaining followers by announcing through public discourse in February 1918 that "*The World Has Ended - Millions Now Living May Never Die!*" In March 1918, the title was changed to the more compelling "*The World Has Ended — Millions Now Living Will Never Die!*"

In 1920, this message was released in the booklet, *Millions Now Living Will Never Die!* This was further expounded in 1921 in Rutherford's first book, *The Harp of God*, which carried on the cover the inscription, "Proof Conclusive that Millions now Living will never Die". In 1924, the children's book *The Way to Paradise* made a number of outlandish predictions for 1925 and life in the New System.

[Click Here](#) to download a 33mb searchable PDF of the 1920 booklet "*Millions Now Living Will Never Die!*"

The *Proclaimers* book relates;

"What an exciting message they proclaimed--"**Millions now living will never die!**" Brother Rutherford had given a discourse on this subject in 1918. It was also the title of a 128-page booklet published in 1920. From 1920 through 1925, that same subject was featured again and again around the world in public meetings in all areas where speakers were available and in upwards of 30 languages." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* p.425

Reading the brief mention of this topic in the *Proclaimers* book, one could be mistaken for thinking 1925 was of little relevance in the history of Jehovah's Witnesses; yet this was the defining prophecy of Rutherford's leadership. Largely unknown by most Jehovah's Witnesses today, this was the focus of the Watchtower preaching work between 1918 and 1925. "*Millions Now Living Will Never Die!*" introduced Rutherford's prediction that the earthly resurrection was to begin in 1925, starting with the faithful men of old, men such as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Between 1918 and 1925, *Watchtower* promoted the earthly resurrection would commence in 1925.

Expectations for 1925 included:

- the end of Christendom
- the return of earth to a paradise
- the resurrection of the dead onto earth
- the Zionist teaching of the re-establishment of Palestine

The following quotes outline these expectations.

"What, then, should we expect to take place? The chief thing to be restored is the human race to life; and since other Scriptures definitely fix the fact that there will be a resurrection of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and other faithful ones of old, and that these will have the first favour, we may expect 1925 to witness the return of these faithful men of Israel from the condition of death, being resurrected and fully restored to perfect humanity and made the visible, legal representatives of the new order of things on earth." *Millions Now Living Will Never Die!* p.88

"As we have heretofore stated, the great jubilee cycle is due to begin in 1925. At that time the earthly phase of the kingdom shall be recognized." *Millions Now Living Will Never Die!* p.89

"Hence these faithful men may be expected on earth within the next few years." *The Harp of God* p.340

"The year 1926 would therefore begin about October first, 1925. ... We should, therefore, expect shortly after 1925 to see the awakening of Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Melchisedec, Job, Moses, Samuel, David, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, John the Baptist, and others mentioned in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. *The Way to Paradise (1925)* p.224

No doubt many boys and girls who read this book will live to see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Daniel, and those other men of old, come forth in the glory of their "better resurrection," perfect in mind and body. It will not take long for Christ to appoint them to their posts of honor and authority as his earthly representatives. The world and all the present conveniences will seem strange to them at first, but they will soon become accustomed to the new methods. They may have some amusing experiences at first; for they never saw telephones, radios, automobiles, electric lights, aeroplanes, steam engines, and many other things so familiar to us." *The Way to Paradise pp.226-227*

The *Way to Paradise* described 1925 are the year for Jerusalem becoming capital of the world (p.219), "God's favour returning to the Jewish people", and "ancient worthies" being awakened (p.224). It went on to make the following outrageous predictions;

"The Bible and "The Bible in Stone" [the Pyramid of Giza] give the date 1914: for the beginning of the great change. History proves that the ouster proceedings began promptly on time. Prophecy indicates that 1925-1926 will see the greater part of the ousting completed. All the world's statesmen are dreading the next few years." *The Way to Paradise p.171*

"When you take up a more advanced study of the Bible, you will find that the year 1925 A. D. is particularly marked in prophecy." *The Way to Paradise p.220*

"Of course it will take some time to get things in smoothly running order after the great stress between now and 1926. It may be ten years or more before you get your home all fixed up, and the gardens bringing forth the luscious fruits and appetizing vegetables in abundance. Even if it takes a while longer you will be that much better prepared. You will have secured the services of the best decorators you can find. Some of them used to be undertakers; but since there are no more people dying, they have had to seek some new occupation. Their experience as undertakers prepared them to become decorators with very little difficulty." *The Way to Paradise p.228*

The Bulletin October 1920 included an outline on how to introduce the topic of 1925.

"Good morning!

"Do you know that millions now living will never die?

"I mean just what I say - that millions now living are never going to die.

"*The Finished Mystery*', the posthumous work of Pastor Russell, tells why there are millions now living who will never die; and if you can keep alive until 1925 you have excellent chances of being one of them.

"It is an absolute fact, stated in every book of the Bible, foretold by every prophet of the Bible." *Bulletin 1920 Oct 1*

The following quote shows the superstitious nature of *Watchtower* followers regarding *Watchtower* publications, and at the time their continued belief in the relevance of the pyramid.

"There are men about the Pyramid who have acted as guides for years. Several of these were sent for and closely questioned. They all agreed that the material was brought there and the construction of this stairway and iron supports began early in July, 1919, and the work was completed about the first of October, 1919. Immediately the writer recalled that it was about the first of July 1919, that the idea was conceived of publishing *THE GOLDEN AGE*, the first issue of which appeared **October 1, 1919**. *THE GOLDEN AGE* announced, and continues to announce, that the establishment of Messiah's kingdom is at hand, that the time of restitution is here, that the old world has ended and the new is beginning, and that millions now living will never die." *Watchtower 1920 Dec 15 p.379*

### **1925 - Proven Fact From God**

Rutherford wrote that the chronological predictions he had made were "of God" himself and 1925 was proclaimed a "fixed" date beyond doubt.

Sign proclaiming "This means what it says - It is a fact"

"... this chronology is not of man, but of God.... the addition of more proofs removes it entirely from the realm of chance into that of proven certainty.... the chronology of present truth [is]... not of human origin." [Watch Tower 1922 Jul 15 p.217](#)

"The date 1925 is even more distinctly indicated by the Scriptures because it is fixed by the law God gave to Israel. Viewing the present situation in Europe, one wonders how it will be possible to hold back the explosion much longer; and that even before 1925 the great crisis will be reached and probably passed." [Watch Tower 1922 Sep 1 p.262](#)

"Our thought is, that 1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures, marking the end of the typical jubilees. ... As to Noah, the Christian now has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had (so far as the Scriptures reveal) upon which to base his faith in a coming deluge." [Watch Tower 1923 Apr 1 p.106](#)

**"The year 1925 is a date definitely and clearly marked in Scriptures, even more clearly than that of 1914;..."**  
[Watchtower 1924 Jul 15 p.211](#)

Could there be any more direct evidence of an organization that promoted false prophecy in the name of God? How could Rutherford say that his followers had more reason to accept his prediction of 1925 than Noah had to believe the words directly spoken by Jehovah?

Rutherford gloated that those criticising the 1925 predictions would fail.



"We cannot be blamed for presenting from the Scriptures such evidence as they afford which leads us to believe that a certain event will take place at a given time. Some times the Lord has let His people looking for the right thing at the wrong time, and more frequently they have looked for the wrong things at the right time. But all the enemies of the cause of present truth in the earth are fervently hoping that the Bible students will not be so successful in 1925 in looking for the right thing at the right time as they were in 1914. If they are, however, it will be the other fellow that will have to do the explaining, and not we." [Golden Age 1924 Feb 13 p.314](#)

As evidence of the imminence of the end, articles showed how Jesus' signs were being fulfilled. For instance, a spate of earthquakes in the United States in 1925 were used to motivate followers.

### **"1925 A YEAR OF EARTHQUAKES**

On **June 27th and 28th** the state of Montana experienced a series of earthquake shocks which cracked many buildings and caused others to sway dangerously. ... The whole earth seems to be uneasy, getting ready for the greatest of all earthquakes, the one predicted by the Lord as due at this time no doubt." *The Broadcaster 1925 Jul 13*

### **Basis of 1925 Doctrine**

What was the basis for claiming the Scriptures so definitely proved the earthly resurrection would begin in 1925?

"Seventy jubilees of fifty years each would be a total of 3500 years. That period of time beginning 1575 before A.D. 1 of necessity would end in the fall of the year 1925, at which time the type ends and the great antitype must begin. *Millions Now Living Will Never Die! p.88*

"Seventy times 50 are 3,500. The whole period would therefore have been 3,500 years from the time the Jews entered Canaan until all the types would have been fulfilled. As they entered Canaan 1,575 years before Christ there would be 1,925 years of types after Christ, or 1925 A. D." *The Way to Paradise p.223*

It is a sad indictment on human gullibility that *Watchtower* followers can accept such flimsy evidence as unquestionable proof

Early 1925, Rutherford started back peddling on such certainties.

"How much of all this will come to pass in 1926 is not stated. At present we do not find any definite date beyond 1926 indicated in the Scriptures. When the Bible Students found 1914 in the Bible they heralded it far and wide, but the Lord left the curtain down at that date until we had reached it. God set his seal upon 1914, and the work started that year is still going on. We find the date 1925-1926 clearly indicated in the prophetic outline, and the Lord has not lifted the curtain sufficiently for us to see distinctly beyond." *Watch Tower 1925 Feb 15 p.58*

### **Increase, then Decrease**

After 1918, the Millions teaching became the central focus of the preaching effort, being delivered through a series of public lectures by Rutherford and other brothers. These were advertised in local newspapers, as displayed in the following [clippings](#). Preaching that the earthly resurrection would commence in 1925 resulted in tremendous growth for the Watchtower Society

"This resulted in bringing into the sanctuary many more to be members of this remnant consecrated by Jehovah. This was evident from the increasing attendance at the annual celebrations of the Lord's evening meal,

32,661 participating in 1922;

42,000 in 1923;

62,696 in 1924; and

90,434 in 1925. ...

89,278 [in 1926]"

*Watchtower 1960 May 1 p.282*

The converse occurred after 1925 came and went without incidence. Memorial attendance dropped by three-quarters, from 88,544 in 1927 to just 17,380 in 1928. (*Watchtower 1955 p.366; Yearbook 1929 p.55*) (*Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose p. 313*) It is estimated that as many as 75% of publishers left the religion and by 1935 memorial attendance was still only 63,146. It took until 1940 to once again reach the same number of Watchtower followers as the pre-1925 era.

### **Who Were the Millions?**

Russell had proposed that Watchtower followers were to go to heaven, whilst most of the remainder of humanity would survive Armageddon to be educated personally by Jesus in paradise earth.

"He takes mankind as he finds them, and during the Millennial age will deal with each individual of the world according to his own particular condition, having mercy upon the weak and requiring more of the stronger, ..."

[Studies in the Scriptures - The New Creation p.114](#)

Rutherford continued to promote this teaching. In the New System, freed from the influence of Satan, Jesus would directly teach all people and give them the opportunity to choose if they wished to live forever serving him. Salvation was not contingent on becoming a *Watchtower* follower, or even a believer in Jesus. In fact, the churches were criticised for teaching that their members exclusively would be saved.



"The church systems would have the people believe that only those who become church members can be saved. The Bible never taught any such doctrine. ... Jesus died not only for those who will constitute the members of the church, but for all. St. John plainly stated: "He is the propitiation [satisfaction] for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world".-I John 2:2." *Millions Now Living Will Never Die!* p.94

It would be impossible for the human race, therefore, to accept the gift of life everlasting before it is offered. It will be offered only in God's due time and the divine plan shows that his due time is after the seed of promise is developed, after the kingdom is setup; and then each one in his order will be brought to a knowledge of the fact that a plan of redemption exists and that the way is open for him to accept the terms of it and live.... *Millions Now Living Will Never Die!* pp. 95-96

The remainder of mankind have not heard it; therefore could not keep it. They will hear, however, in due time after the establishment of the kingdom. Then it shall come to pass that every one who will keep the saying of the Lord shall never see death. *Millions Now Living Will Never Die!* pp. 96-97

Based upon the argument heretofore set forth, then, that the old order of things, the old world, is ending and is therefore passing away, and that the new order is coming in, and that 1925 shall mark the resurrection of the faithful worthies of old and the beginning of reconstruction, it is reasonable to conclude that millions of people now on the earth will be still on the earth in 1925. Then, based upon the promises set forth in the divine Word, we must reach the positive and indisputable conclusion that millions now living will never die." *Millions Now Living Will Never Die!* p. 97

The *Harp of God* went into great detail to explain God's generosity in saving the majority of humankind, to be educated in this new system of things. After referencing Isaiah 35:4-6 to describe life in this earthly New System, it went on to say;

"When these great miracles begin to be performed in the earth, then the most skeptical, it is to be hoped, will believe that the Lord Jesus reigns." *The Harp of God* p. 331

Page 333 describes God's promise to Noah to never again smite "every living thing" as proof Armageddon will not result in a great human slaughter. "The majority of mankind practice unrighteousness" according to page 334, and these are the ones that will be given the opportunity to learn to practice righteousness during the reign of the Messiah. This was a fair concept that showed God's love and reasonableness towards humankind.

### **Current Misapplication**

The *Proclaimers* book properly indicates that early Bible Students believed the majority of worldly people would survive Armageddon.

"[Bible Students] Understood that people then living-mankind in general-had the opportunity to survive right into the time of restitution and that they would then be educated in Jehovah's requirements for life. If obedient, they would gradually attain to human perfection. If rebellious, they would, in time, be destroyed forever."

[Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.163](#)

More often though, the Watchtower misleadingly indicates that the teaching of "millions now living" was overoptimism, as if the teaching back then coincided with the current doctrine that only Jehovah's Witnesses would be saved onto earth as part of the Great Crowd.

"The "*Millions Now Living Will Never Die*" slogan applied only to the "great crowd" of "other sheep," mentioned in the Scriptures at Revelation 7:9 and John 10:16, whose destiny is an earthly paradise." [Watchtower 1963 May 15 p.294](#)

"In the early 1920's, a featured public talk presented by Jehovah's Witnesses was entitled "*Millions Now Living Will Never Die*." This may have reflected overoptimism at that time. But today that statement can be made with full confidence." [Watchtower 1997 Jan 1 p.11](#)

"This must be the class of persons that are often described as '*the millions now living that will never die*'." Today, it is thrilling actually to see millions of these being marked for preservation, as they put on the true Christian personality, in a dedicated relationship to Jehovah through Christ Jesus. ...

Presented at that time was conclusive proof identifying the "great crowd" of Revelation 7:9 with the Lord's "other sheep" of John 10:16, with the Jehonadab class, with those marked in the forehead for survival, with the millions now living who will never die, and with "the sheep"... " [Watchtower 1985 Mar 1 p.14](#)

These statements are complete falsehoods. Rutherford's message was the very opposite of what these articles claim. He was not preaching that millions of *Watchtower* followers were never to die, in fact the few thousand Bible Students all expected to die and go to heaven, as either the Little Flock or Great Crowd. At that time, the teaching was that the [Great Crowd](#) would go to heaven. The "Millions" that Rutherford was referring to who would never die were the rest of humankind alive at that time.

The dishonesty that *Watchtower* displays is even more disturbing when considering the context of the *Watchtower 1963 May 15 p. 294*. This quote is part of an article entitled "Taking Liberties with The Truth," which criticises people that misrepresent what Jehovah's Witnesses believe.

### **Shifting Blame**

It is reprehensible that from the moment Rutherford's prediction proved wrong (and continuing to this day) the **Governing Body** shifted the blame for the false expectation away from themselves and onto the members.

"It was stated in the "*Millions*" book that we might reasonably expect them to return shortly after 1925, but this was merely an expressed opinion; besides it is still shortly after 1925." *Watch Tower 1926 Jul 1 p.196*

**"Some anticipated that the work would end in 1925, but the Lord did not so state."** *Watch Tower 1926 Aug 1 p.232*

"Instead of its being considered a 'probability,' they read into it that it was a 'certainty'." *Yearbook 1975 p.146*

"Ever since the 1870's, Bible Students had been serving with a date in mind - first 1914, then 1925. Now they realized that they must serve for as long as Jehovah wishes." *Watchtower 1993 Nov 1 p.12*

"On the basis of what was said there, many hoped that perhaps the remaining ones of the little flock would receive their heavenly reward by 1925. ... Though mistaken, they eagerly shared it with others." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.632*

**Rather than accept responsibility for stumbling followers with their false 1925 teachings, Watchtower derogatively describes these ones as chaff.**

"Although these tests resulted in a sifting and some blew away like chaff when wheat is winnowed, others remained firm." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.633*

**Current Watchtower comments about 1925, such as in Proclaimers, attempt to whitewash the failure, or shift the blame to the members. However, on one occasion, Rutherford candidly made the following admission;**

"Regarding his misguided statements as to what we could expect in 1925, he once confessed to us at Bethel, "I made an ass of myself."" *Watchtower 1984 Oct 1 p.24*

### Importance Downplayed

*Proclaimers* deceptively claims that the failure of 1925 affected just a small minority.

"The year 1925 came and went. Some abandoned their hope. But the vast majority of the Bible Students remained faithful." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.78*

We have already seen from *Watchtower* statistics that over half left the organisation.

An interesting tactic that downplays the importance is seen in the following quote. It is admitted that attendance dropped "in France and Switzerland", which misleadingly makes it seem other countries were not equally affected.

"But some of their time calculations and the expectations that they associated with these gave rise to serious disappointments. Following 1925, meeting attendance dropped dramatically in some congregations in France and Switzerland." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.633*

Similar intellectual dishonesty can be identified in the 1980 Yearbook, which misquotes from the *Watchtower* of 1926 in an attempt to downplay the sentiment of 1925. Notice [see on-line] how only half a sentence is quoted, with a full stop replacing a semi-colon. *Yearbook 1980 p.62*

"Indicative of this testing was the question meeting held by Brother Rutherford during the Basel, Switzerland, assembly, which took place May 1-3, 1926. The report on this convention stated:

Question: Have the ancient worthies returned?

Answer: Certainly they have not returned. No one has seen them, and it would be foolish to make such an announcement. It was stated in the "*Millions*" book that we might reasonably expect them to return shortly after 1925, but this was merely an expressed opinion; besides it is still shortly after 1925. There is no good reason why we should expect the ancient worthies to return until the church is complete and the work of the church on earth is done." *Watchtower 1926 Jul 1 p.196*

When mentioning the title of the 1918 lectures, a 2010 Watchtower uses the word "may" instead of "will", despite including a scanned image of a newspaper advertisement that used the word "will" in the title.

"The anointed followers of Christ have been extending the invitation since as far back as 1918. In that year, the public talk entitled, *Millions Now Living May Never Die*, offered hope that many will gain life in a paradise earth after the battle of Armageddon." *Watchtower 2010 Feb 15 pp.15-16*

Using the word "**May**" deceptively covers over the absolute conviction Rutherford was implanting in his followers that the new system would arrive in 1925.

### Rutherford's Defining Prophecy

The 1925 teaching seems to have originated between 1914 and 1916, whilst Russell was still living, but without his consent. In 1916 the *Watch Tower* quoted a letter asking;

DEARLY BELOVED PASTOR:... A sister recently arrived from --- tells us that the Class there are teaching that the church must not expect to be glorified until 1925, and that this is your thought;..." *Watch Tower 1916 Apr 15 reprints p.5888*

Russell replied;

"Our kindest thought must be that they are not giving much head to its teachings. Otherwise they would know from its columns that we are not looking forward to 1925, nor to any other date." *Watch Tower 1916 Apr 15 reprints p.5888*  
Shortly after Russell's death, Rutherford introduced 1925 as doctrine. Whether this originated with Rutherford or some other person, this became Rutherford's defining prophecy, as he used it to rebuild Watchtower membership after the failure and disappointment of 1914. However, it was the failure of 1925 that resulted in even more important consequences for today, as it led to Rutherford embarking on a dramatic overhaul of *Watchtower* doctrine, and distancing his followers from Russell.

Following the failure of 1925, almost all of Russell's time prophecy predictions were discarded by Rutherford. Furthermore, it was stated that between 1918 and 1919 Jesus cleansed the Watchtower Society, in effect implying that the time of Russell was one of uncleanness, and it was under Rutherford that Jesus chose the Organization as his sole provision for salvation. Rutherford distanced his followers from other Christians by stating most of Christendom's symbols and holidays were pagan. Use of the word Jehovah began to be emphasised (see *God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years Has Approached* p.288; *Proclaimers* p.152), leading to the name change of Watchtower followers from Bible Students to Jehovah's Witnesses in 1931.

**Finally, in 1935 the great crowd was moved from heaven to earth, to become the sole survivors of Armageddon. These changes made it simple to introduce a concept of "narrow salvation," the concept that only a handful of the world were deserving salvation. Conveniently, survivors now had to belong to one earthly Organization, the Watchtower Society. God was prepared to kill billions of people, most that have never even heard of the Watchtower Organization.**

The Bible explains that Jesus Ransom was for all mankind, even the ungodly.

Romans 5:6 **For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.**

2 Corinthians 5:14 **For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:**

**Rutherford's post 1925 belief structure removed the value of Jesus sacrifice from "all mankind" and placed his followers alone amongst the living as worthy of its benefits. This unfortunate view eliminates most of the value of Jesus sacrifice for those alive at Armageddon and paints a cruel and unjust God. This viewpoint cannot be justified by reason or Scripture, yet is common amongst fundamentalist religious groups, due to being an effective way to encourage membership and prevent defection.**

*"Millions now living will never die"* had its first failure in 1925 when the earthly return of Abraham failed to materialise. Time has proven this prophecy false beyond doubt.

In 2017 there were less than one million people still alive that were on earth when Rutherford made his bold statement, with **an estimate of only 450,000 centenarians throughout the earth.**

<https://www.jwfacts.com/watchtower/1975.php> [extracts taken]

**From 1966 to 1975, the Watchtower regularly implied that Armageddon would arrive in 1975.** However, ask one of Jehovah's Witnesses about this date and they will invariably deny there ever being such statements. The following exhaustive list of quotes show the Watchtower left little to the imagination regarding 1975.

**In 1980, Watchtower admitted "considerable expectation was aroused regarding the year 1975" from information printed in its publications.**

**The Watchtower strongly implied the end would come in 1975.**

"With the appearance of the book *Life Everlasting-in Freedom of the Sons of God*, and its comments as to how appropriate it would be for the millennial reign of Christ to parallel the seventh millennium of man's existence, **considerable expectation was aroused regarding the year 1975.** ... Unfortunately, however, along with such cautionary information, there were other statements published that implied that such realization of hopes by that year was **more of a probability than a mere possibility.**" *Watchtower 1980 Mar 15 p.17*

Regular implications that 1975 would bring Armageddon resulted in many Jehovah's Witnesses firmly believing this was going to be the end.

The growth rate of publishers before and after 1975 proves the significance of 1975 for Jehovah's Witnesses and the affect of Armageddon's failure to eventuate at that time.

*[Chart shown and then baptismal data is shown upon website]*

### **1975 Teaching – Affect on Growth**

The "marked decrease" in Jehovah's Witnesses occurred in countries all around the world.

This happened because Armageddon's arrival around 1975 was used to recruit followers.

**The 2017 Regional Convention video "Don't Give Up,"** whilst careful not to mention 1975, **refers to it** when saying:

"I never thought this system would last so long, and I certainly never thought I would be a grandfather. ... when I was about your age, I had just become a new father. ... years later another test came our way, you see, back then some were looking to a certain date as signifying the end of this old system of things."

**There can be no denying the sensational results of the 1975 teaching when comparing the conversion rate of Bible Studies prior to and after 1975.** In 1974 a high of over 1 in 5 Bible studies progressed to baptism, compared with just 1 in 30 since the year 2000.

### **1975 Watchtower Quotes**

**The idea that 1975 would culminate in the end of the world was introduced in 1966.**

"The published timetable resulting from this INDEPENDENT STUDY gives the date of man's creation as 4026 B.C.E. According to this TRUSTWORTHY Bible chronology six thousand years from man's creation will end in 1975, and the seventh period of a thousand years of human history will begin in the fall of 1975 C.E. So six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yes, within this generation. So in not many years within our own generation we are reaching what Jehovah God could view as the seventh day of man's existence. **How appropriate it would be for Jehovah God to make of this coming seventh period of a thousand years a sabbath period** of rest and release, a great Jubilee sabbath for the proclaiming of liberty throughout the earth to all its inhabitants! This would be most timely for mankind. It would also be most fitting on God's part, for, remember, mankind has yet ahead of it what the last book of the Holy Bible speaks of as the reign of Jesus Christ over earth for a thousand years, the millennial reign of Christ. **It would not be by mere chance or accident but would be according to the loving purpose of Jehovah God** for the reign of Jesus Christ, the 'Lord of the Sabbath,' to run parallel with the seventh millennium of man's existence." *Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God 1966 pp.26-30*

**Note:** This 4,026 year date is derived from the [correct] 1,656 years from Creation to the Great Flood + a figure of **2,370 years** until the time of the birth of Jesus. However, from Google searches it has not been possible to prove **this 2,370 figure. It appears to be used and just quoted [by Watchtower/Jehovah's Witnesses] without any explanation, nor calculation.** By calculation, the James Ussher date for Creation is 4004 BC. With an incorrect 4,026 year date it follows that the Jehovah's Witnesses' date of 1975 would also be incorrect. See:

["CHART OF SIGNIFICANT DATES FROM MAN'S CREATION TO 7000 A.M." is shown upon their website. Taken from "*Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God p.35*"]

Highlighted is the "1975" "DATE C.E." being the "6000" "ANNO MUNDI DATE" showing the "EVENT" "End of the 6th 1,000-year day of man's existence (in early autumn)"

"Does God's rest day parallel the time man has been on earth since his creation? Apparently so. In what year, then, would the first 6,000 years of man's existence and also the first 6,000 years of God's rest day come to an end? The year 1975. It means that within a relatively **few years** we will witness the fulfilment of the remaining prophecies that have to do with the "time of the end"." *Awake! 1966 Oct 8 pp.19-20*

**NB: Frederick William Franz** (September 12, 1893 – December 22, 1992) was an American religious leader who served as president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, the legal entity used to administer the work of Jehovah's Witnesses. He had previously served as vice president of the same corporation from 1945 until 1977 when he replaced Nathan H. Knorr as president. He was also a member of the **Governing Body** of Jehovah's Witnesses, which assumed over-all control of all Jehovah's Witness corporations in 1976.

"It did not take the brothers very long to find the chart beginning on page 31, showing that 6,000 years of man's existence end in 1975. **Discussion of 1975 overshadowed about everything else.** "The new book compels us to realize that **Armageddon is, in fact, very close indeed,**" said a conventioner. Surely it was one of the outstanding blessings to be carried home!" .. Brother Franz. **'Does it mean that Armageddon is going to be finished, with Satan bound, by 1975? It could! It could!** All things are possible with God. Does it mean that Babylon the Great is going to go down by 1975? It could. Does it mean that the attack of Gog of Magog is going to be made on Jehovah's witnesses to wipe them out, then Gog himself will be put out of action? It could. **But we are not saying. All things are possible with God. But we are not saying. And don't any of you be specific in saying anything that is going to happen between now and 1975.** But the big point of it all is this, dear friends: Time is short. Time is running out, no question about that." *Watchtower 1966 Oct 15 pp.629,631*

**In 1967, Watchtower wrote that "sudden death" was "only a few short years ahead of us" and to come within the generation that had seen both world wars.**

"the danger of **sudden death** is staring you in the face. ... That is exactly the case with the warning that we speak of here, and there are reasons why it can truly be said to be the most urgent warning ever given. ... It is to come within the generation that has already seen two world wars and it is **only a few short years ahead of us.**" *Watchtower 1967 Apr 15 pp.243-244*

At the 1967 District Convention, Wisconsin Sheboygan District Overseer Brother Charles Sinutko presented the talk "Serving with Everlasting Life in View", making the following statement:

"Well now, as Jehovah's Witnesses, as runners, even though some of us have become a little weary, it almost seems as though Jehovah has provided meat in due season. Because he's held up before all of us, a new goal. A new year. Something to reach out for and it just seems it has given all of us so much more energy and power in this final burst of speed to the finish line. And that's the year 1975. Well, **we don't have to guess what the year 1975 means if we read the Watchtower.** And don't wait 'till 1975. The door is going to be shut before then. As one brother put it, "**Stay alive to Seventv-Five**"

In **November 1968**, District Overseer Duggan announced at the Pampa Texas Assembly that "**not really a full 83 months remains, so lets be faithful and confident and ... we will be alive beyond the war of Armageddon...**" which **therefore stated Armageddon by October 1975.**

Similar comments flowed through the **Watchtower** during the late nineteen sixties, showing that the concept **Armageddon would arrive in 1975 was encouraged**, with terms such as "**there is only 6 years left**" used as a count down to the end.

"Just think, brothers, **there are only about ninety months left** before 6,000 years of man's existence on earth is completed. Do you remember what we learned at the assemblies last summer? **The majority of people living today will probably be alive when Armageddon breaks out**, and there are no resurrection hopes for those that are destroyed then." [Kingdom Ministry 1968 Mar p.4](#)



"The immediate future is certain to be filled with climactic events, for this old system is nearing its complete end. **Within a few years at most** the final parts of Bible prophecy relative to these "last days" will undergo fulfillment." *Watchtower 1968 May 1 p.272*

The August 15 issue of the 1968 *Watchtower* went into great detail to prove that 1975 really is the end of 6000 years, giving credence to 1975 speculation.

"Do we know that the **seventh year from now** will conclude the 6,000th year since Adam was created? And if we live to that year 1975, what should we expect to happen?" *Watchtower 1968 Aug 15 p.488*

"WHAT about all this talk concerning the year 1975? Lively discussions, some based on speculation, have burst into flame during recent months among serious students of the Bible. Their interest has been kindled by the belief that 1975 will mark the end of 6,000 years of human history since Adam's creation. The nearness of such an important date indeed fires the imagination and presents unlimited possibilities for discussion.

<sup>2</sup> But wait! How do we know their calculations are correct? What basis is there for saying Adam was created nearly 5,993 years ago? Does the one Book that can be implicitly trusted for its truthful historical accuracy, namely, the Inspired Word of Jehovah, the Holy Bible, give support and credence to such a conclusion?

<sup>35</sup> One thing is absolutely certain, Bible chronology reinforced with fulfilled Bible prophecy shows that six thousand years of man's existence will soon be up, yes, within this generation! (Matt. 24:34) This is, therefore, no time to be indifferent and complacent. **This is not the time to be toying with the words of Jesus that "concerning that day and hour nobody knows**, neither the angels of the heavens nor the Son, but only the Father." (Matt. 24:36) To the contrary, it is a time when one should be keenly aware that the end of this system of things is rapidly coming to its violent end. Make no mistake, it is sufficient that the Father himself knows both the "day and hour"!

<sup>36</sup> Even if one cannot see beyond 1975, is this any reason to be less active? The apostles could not see even this far; they knew nothing about 1975. All they could see was a short time ahead in which to finish the work assigned to them." *Watchtower 1968 Aug 15 p.494 Why Are You Looking Forward to 1975?*

"Are we to assume from this study that the battle of Armageddon will be all over by the autumn of 1975, and the long-looked-for thousand-year reign of Christ will begin by then? Possibly, but we wait to see how closely the seventh thousand-year period of man's existence coincides with the sabbathlike thousand-year reign of Christ. If these two periods run parallel with each other as to the calendar year, it will not be by mere chance or accident but will be according to Jehovah's loving and timely purposes. Our chronology, however, which is reasonably accurate (but admittedly not infallible), at the best only points to the autumn of 1975 as the end of 6,000 years of man's existence on earth. It does not necessarily mean that 1975 marks the end of the first 6,000 years of Jehovah's seventh creative "day." Why not? Because after his creation Adam lived some time during the "sixth day," which unknown amount of time would need to be subtracted from Adam's 930 years, to determine when the sixth seven-thousand-year period or "day" ended, and how long Adam lived into the "seventh day." And yet the end of that sixth creative "day" could end within the same Gregorian calendar year of Adam's creation. **It may involve only a difference of weeks or months, not years.**" *Watchtower 1968 Aug 15 p.499*

"The fact that **fifty-four years of the period called the "last days" have already gone by is highly significant. It means that only a few years, at most, remain before** the corrupt system of things dominating the earth is destroyed by God." *Awake! 1968 Oct 8 p.13*

"Many schools now have student counselors who encourage one to pursue **higher education** after high school, to pursue a career with a future in this system of things. **Do not be influenced by them. Do not let them "brainwash" you with the Devil's propaganda to get ahead, to make something of yourself in this world. This world has very little time left!** Any "future" this world offers is no future! Wisely, then, let God's Word influence you in selecting a course that will result in your protection and blessing. Make pioneer service, the full-time ministry, with the possibility of Bethel or missionary service your goal. This is a life that offers an everlasting future!" *Watchtower 1969 Mar 15 p.171*

"**If you are a young person, you also need to face the fact that you will never grow old in this present system of things.** Why not? Because **all the evidence in fulfillment of Bible prophecy indicates that this corrupt system is due to end in a few years.** Of the generation that observed the beginning of the "last days" in 1914, Jesus foretold: "This generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur." Matt. 24:34. Therefore, **as a young person, you will never fulfill any career** that this system offers. If you are in highschool and thinking about a college education, it means **at least four, perhaps even six or eight more years to graduate** into a specialized career. **But where will this system of things be by that time? It will be well on the way toward its finish, if not actually gone!**" *Awake! 1969 May 22 p.15*

Matthew 24:34 **Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.** [*Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 5:18, 24:35; Mark 13:30-31; Luke 16:17; 1 Peter 1:25*]

"**Bible chronology which indicates that Adam was created in the fall of the year 4026 B.C.E.** would bring us down to the year 1975 C.E. as the date marking 6,000 years of human history with yet 1,000 years to come for Christ's Kingdom rule. So whatever the date for the end of this system, it is clear that the time left is reduced, with **only approximately six years left until the end of 6,000 years of human history.**" *Watchtower 1970 May 1 p.273*

In the *Awake!* 1971 October 8, a timeline was presented with the caption "As we near the end of 6,000 years of human history **in the mid-1970's** there is the thrilling hope of a grand relief." In the timeline the "Millennial reign of Jesus Christ" **starts on the six thousandth year.**



**"And now, as the year 1975 opens up, some thousands of the anointed remnant, still alive on this earth, look ahead to realizing that joyful prospect. The increasing "great crowd" of their sheeplike companions look forward with them to entering the New Order without interruption of life. In the New Order Jehovah God will add to the "length of days" of the anointed remnant on earth to the point of satisfying the members thereof. It remains to be seen whether they will be yet retained here on earth to see the start of the resurrection of the earthly dead and to meet faithful witnesses of ancient, pre-Christian times. They would enjoy that, before being taken off the earthly scene to the heavenly reward with Christ." Watchtower 1974 Dec 15 p.766**

Watchtower was still promoting such expectations in 1975. During an Assembly part on **February 10th, 1975** in Los Angeles, Fred Franz referred to *[Live] Everlasting Life in Freedom of the Sons of God*, saying:

"And then it we turn to page 35 we are starting to see the year nineteen hundred and seventy five, where we actually are. And, **what does it say with regard to 1975? It says, the end**, now notice this, the end of the six one thousand year day of man's existence in early autumn. And then it carries us beyond that, beyond this year, **the next date is 2075. So you see, we haven't much left till this year 1975. It going to end at sundown of September the 5th**, and that immediately after September the the 5th, why the millennial kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ must begin in order to fulfil the final thousand years of God's great seven creative days, and they're expecting the great tribulation to occur and the destruction of Babylon the Great and the annihilation of all the political systems of this world and then the binding of Satan and his demons and their abyssing to occur before this year is ended, this year nineteen hundred and seventy five, and immediately thereafter the thousand year reign of the Lord Jesus Christ to begin. Now that is all it says about the year 1975. *(Audience applause.)*"

The May 1st, 1975 Watchtower refers to a similar speech Fred Franz delivered at the **March 2nd, 1975** graduation program for Watchtower Bible School of Gilead.

"Another speaker, F. W. Franz, the Society's vice-president, forcefully impressed on the audience the urgency of the Christian preaching work. He stressed that, **according to DEPENDABLE Bible chronology, 6,000 years of human history will end this coming September according to the lunar calendar**. This coincides with a time when "the human species [is] about to starve itself to death," as well as its being faced with poisoning by pollution and destruction by nuclear weapons. Franz added: "There's **no basis for believing that mankind**, faced with what it now faces, **can exist** for the seventh thousand-year period" under the present system of things.

Does this mean that we know exactly when God will destroy this old system and establish a new one? Franz showed that we do not, for **we do not know how short was the time interval between Adam's creation and the creation of Eve**, at which point God's rest day of seven thousand years began. (Heb. 4:3, 4) But, he pointed out, **"we should not think that this year of 1975 is of no significance to us,"** for the Bible proves that Jehovah is "the greatest chronologist" and **"we have the anchor date, 1914, marking the end of the Gentile Times."** So, he continued, "we are **filled with anticipation for the near future**, for our generation."—Matt. 24:34." *Watchtower 1975 May 1 p.285*

### **Fear Mongering**

The Watchtower publications dwelt extensively on how bad world conditions were, using secular quotes to support that the world could not continue beyond 1975. For instance, *Awake! 1968 Oct 8* included the following quote on page 15;

*"... U.S. Secretary of State Dean Acheson said in 1960: "I know enough of what is going on to assure you that, in 15 years from today [or, by 1975], this world is going to be too dangerous to live in."*

Also from the same page:

"One of the greatest problems, beyond man's solving, is the coming **food shortage due to the population explosion**. In the book *Famine-1975!* food experts W. and P. Paddock state:

**"By 1975 a disaster of unprecedented magnitude will face the world. Famines, greater than any in history, will ravage the undeveloped nations."**

**"I forecast a specific date, 1975, when the new crisis will be upon us in all its awesome importance."**

**"By 1975 civil disorder, anarchy, military dictatorships, runaway inflation, transportation breakdowns and chaotic unrest will be the order of the day in many of the hungry nations."**

Humans were said to be **on the verge of starvation, poisoning or nuclear destruction**.

"This coincides with a time when **"the human species [is] about to starve itself to death,"** as well as its being faced with **poisoning by pollution and destruction by nuclear weapons."** *Watchtower 1975 May 1 p.285*

### **Media**

**The media ran articles reporting on Watchtower's and its message that the end would be by 1975.** The following examples are from 1969. *[Photos shown from these papers:]*

*Time 1969 July 18*

*Arizona Republic 1969*

### **The Effect**

This teaching had a dramatic effect on people's lives. **In 1974 the Kingdom Ministry reported that the number of pioneers boomed, with people commended for selling homes to spend the short time left in God's Service. Likewise it was recommended to put off raising children.**

"Yes, since the summer of 1973 there have been new peaks in pioneers every month. Now there are 20,394 regular and special pioneers in the United States, an all-time peak. That is 5,190 more than there were in February 1973! A 34-percent increase! Does that not warm our hearts? **Reports are heard of brothers selling their homes and property and planning to finish out the rest of their days in this old system in the pioneer service. Certainly this is a fine way to spend the short time remaining before the wicked world's end.**" *Kingdom Ministry May 1974 p.3 How Are You Using Your Life?*

"Today there is a great crowd of people who are confident that a destruction of even greater magnitude is now imminent. The evidence is that Jesus' prophecy will shortly have a major fulfillment, upon this entire system of things. This has been a **major factor in influencing many couples to decide not to have children at this time.**" *Awake! 1974 Nov 8 p.11 Witnesses stocked up on long life food*, reminiscent of Mormon pantries. One of my friend's families hid items in the bush, including a cross bow so they could quietly hunt animals during Armageddon. **Others went further; they cashed in superannuation plans, cancelled health insurance and sold their homes and bought caravans to live in. This created great problems for many families as they were totally unprepared for lives that would extend on for many decades.**

Even external news sources understood the message that the Watchtower was indicating. The **July 18th 1969** issue of *Time* contained an article "Witnessing the End" that stated;

*"In fact, they fully expect the cataclysm of Armageddon within the next few years. The latest calculations of this energetic, eschatology-minded sect date the end of the world in autumn, 1975. Fearful as it may be to other religious believers, the end is a prospect that rejoices the hearts of the 323,688 U.S. members of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, as the Witnesses are..."<sup>1</sup>*

### Post 1975 Print Edition Changes

The **1968 edition** of *The Truth* book contained subtle quotes pointing to the fact that the world could not survive past 1975.

"Back in 1960, a former United States Secretary of State, Dean Acheson declared that our time is "a period of unequalled instability, unequalled violence" And he warned: "I know enough of what is going on to assure you that, in fifteen years from today this world is going to be too dangerous to live in."" *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life p.9 1968 edition*

The **revised edition** published in **1981**, replaced this quote to read as follows:

"Also, as reported back in **1960**, a former United States Secretary of State, Dean Acheson, declared that our time is "a period of unequalled instability, unequalled violence." Based on what he knew was then going on in the world, it was his conclusion that soon "this world is going to be too dangerous to live in."" *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life p.9*

Likewise the **1968 edition** contained a quote from the book *Famine--1975!* referring to how unliveable the world would be by 1975.

**"By 1975 civil disorder, anarchy, military dictatorships, runaway inflation, transportation breakdowns and chaotic unrest will be the order of the day in many of the hungry nations."***The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life pp.88-89*

The **1981 edition** replaced this with a 1980 quote on famine from the *London Times*.

*[Website shows the photo comparison]*

1968 edition compared to 1981 edition

### Post 1975 Blame the followers

**After the failure of 1975, very little was ever said. In 1976, the Watchtower printed AN INCREDULOUS ARTICLE chastising those that planned their lives around a certain date.** *The Watchtower 1976 Jul 15 pp.440-441* stated:

<sup>11</sup> "It may be that some who have been serving God have planned their lives according to a **mistaken view** of just what was to happen on a certain date or in a certain year. They may have, for this reason, put off or neglected things that they otherwise would have cared for. But they have missed the point of the Bible's warnings concerning the end of this system of things, thinking that Bible chronology reveals the specific date.

<sup>12</sup> "What do Jesus' own words show concerning the proper attitude as to the end—to look for a date, or what? He said: "Pay attention to yourselves that your hearts never become weighed down with overeating and heavy drinking and anxieties of life, and suddenly that day be instantly upon you as a snare. For it will come in upon all those dwelling upon the face of all the earth. Keep awake, then, all the time making supplication that you may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur, and in standing before the Son of man."—Luke 21:34-36.

<sup>13</sup> "Did Jesus mean that we should adjust our financial and secular affairs so that our resources would just carry us to a certain date that we might think marks the end? If our house is suffering serious deterioration, should we let it go, on the assumption that we would need it only a few months longer? Or, if someone in the family possibly needs special medical care, should we say, 'Well, we'll put it off because the time is so near for this system of things to go'? This is not the kind of thinking that Jesus advised. ...

<sup>15</sup> "But it is not advisable for us to set our sights on a certain date, neglecting everyday things we would ordinarily care for as Christians, such as things that we and our families really need. We may be forgetting that, when the "day" comes, it will not change the principle that Christians must at all times take care of all their responsibilities. If anyone has been disappointed through not following this line of thought, he should now concentrate on adjusting his viewpoint, seeing that it was not the word of God that failed or deceived him and brought disappointment, but **that his own understanding was based on wrong premises.**

<sup>16</sup> However, say that you are one who counted heavily on a date, and, commendably, set your attention more strictly on the urgency of the times and the need of the people to hear. And say you now, temporarily, feel somewhat disappointed; are you really the loser? Are you really hurt? We believe you can say that you have gained and profited by taking this conscientious course. Also, you have been enabled to get a really mature, more reasonable viewpoint.—Eph. 5:1-17.

**Compare comments from immediately prior to 1975, to shortly afterwards. In 1974, Jehovah's Witnesses were praised for selling their houses. In 1976, they were criticised. IT IS INCOMPREHENSIBLE THAT THE GOVERNING BODY COULD BE SO HYPOCRITICAL AS TO CRITICISE PEOPLE DOING WHAT THEY HAD ENCOURAGED, and that Jehovah's Witnesses accepted this without question.**

**Blaming Jehovah's Witnesses for having false expectations is a common theme. Watchtower strongly promoted that the world would end in [1914](#), and then in [1925](#).** Regarding the failure of the end eventuating in 1914, Watchtower wrote:

"There were also other expectations concerning 1914. Alexander H. Macmillan, who had been baptized in September 1900, later recalled: "**A few of us seriously thought we were going to heaven during the first week of that October.** Had some been attracted by the thought of their own early salvation rather than love for God and a strong desire to do his will?" *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* p.61

**Watchtower similarly shifted blame to the members after 1925, shirking responsibility despite having printed a considerable amount of literature promoting 1925 as the time for Jesus return.**

"Some anticipated that the work would end in 1925, but the Lord did not state so. The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." *Watchtower* 1926 p.232

### **Post 1975 Admission of Guilt**

**The first suggestion the Watchtower was compliant in the hype of 1975 was not until the 1980 Yearbook.**

"The brothers also appreciated the candor of this same talk, which acknowledged the Society's responsibility for some of the disappointment a number felt regarding 1975." *Yearbook* 1980 pp.30-31

**The other formal admission of guilt was a single paragraph in the 1980 Watchtower article "*Choosing the Best Way of Life*". This paragraph confessed excitement surrounding 1975 was encouraged by the Watchtower.** However, one cannot help note with disappointment the **five year span before such admission**, or that **the article still concluded by shifting blame to the attitude of the members.** The *Watchtower* 1980 March 15 [p.17](#) to [p.18](#) stated:

"In modern times such eagerness, commendable in itself, has led to attempts at setting dates for the desired liberation from the suffering and troubles that are the lot of persons throughout the earth. With the appearance of the book *Life Everlasting-in Freedom of the Sons of God*, and its comments as to how appropriate it would be for the millennial reign of Christ to parallel the seventh millennium of man's existence, **considerable expectation was aroused regarding the year 1975.** There were statements made then, and thereafter, stressing that **this was only a possibility.** Unfortunately, however, along with **such cautionary information, there were other statements published that implied that such realization of hopes by that year was more of a probability than a mere possibility.** It is to be regretted that these **latter statements apparently overshadowed the cautionary ones and contributed to a buildup of the expectation already initiated.**

In its issue of **July 15, 1976**, *The Watchtower*, commenting on the inadvisability of setting our sights on a certain date, stated: "If **ANYONE** has been disappointed through not following this line of thought, he should now concentrate on adjusting his viewpoint, seeing that it was not the word of God that failed or deceived him and brought disappointment, but that his own understanding was based on wrong premises." **In saying "ANYONE," The Watchtower included all disappointed ones of Jehovah's Witnesses, hence including persons having to do with the publication of the information that contributed to the buildup of hopes centered on that date.**

Nevertheless, there is no reason for us to be shaken in faith in God's promises. Rather, as a consequence, we are all moved to make a closer examination of the Scriptures regarding this matter of a day of judgment. In doing so, we find that the important thing is not the date. What is important is our keeping ever in mind that there is such a day - and it is getting closer and it will require an accounting on the part of all of us. Peter said that Christians should rightly be "awaiting and keeping close in mind the presence of the day of Jehovah." (2 Pet. 3:12) It is not a certain date ahead; it is day-to-day living on the part of the Christian that is important. **He must not live a single day without having in mind that he is under Jehovah's loving care and direction and must submit himself thereto, keeping also in mind that he must account for his acts."**

2 Peter 3:12 **Looking for and HASTING UNTO THE COMING OF THE DAY OF GOD, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?**

In its brief discussion of this event, Watchtower's history book *Proclaimers* makes subtle admission.

"This later led to the **idea** — sometimes stated as a possibility, **sometimes more firmly** — that since the seventh millennium of human history would begin in 1975, events associated with the beginning of Christ's Millennial Reign might start to take place then." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* p.633

### **Conclusion**

**Jehovah's Witnesses are forced to ignore intelligent lines of reason and follow whatever is promoted in the Watchtower. The excitement over 1975 is testament to how their thinking ability atrophies. There are at least three obvious reasons for why 1975 could not be the date for Armageddon.**

Adam's creation was neither the end of creation nor the start of God's day of rest. The Bible does not tell when God created Eve. The *Watchtower 1955 Feb 1 p.95* specifically said as much;

**The JW theology is incorrect. The 7 literal days of Creation Week do parallel the 7,000 years. There is much evidence for this fact:**

Genesis 1:27 **So GOD created man in his [own] image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.** [Matthew 19:4] {Jesus received all power from His Father [Matthew 28:18]; ultimately it was God who created; not Jesus.}

Genesis 1:31 **And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, [it was] very good. And the EVENING and the MORNING were the SIXTH DAY.**

Genesis 2:7 **And the LORD God formed man [of] the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.** [1 Corinthians 15:45]

Genesis 2:21 **And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;**

Genesis 2:22 **And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.**

Genesis 2:23 **And Adam said, This [is] now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.**

**Note:** All these events occurred on the **SIXTH literal DAY** of Creation. There was no day-age time interval.

The **Spirit of Prophecy** confirms this Biblical fact and gives **NO** room for any alternatives:

**God made the world in SIX LITERAL DAYS**, and on the **SEVENTH LITERAL DAY** He rested from all His work which He had done, and was refreshed. So He has given man six days in which to labor. But He sanctified the day of His rest, and gave it to man to be kept free from all secular labor. By thus setting apart the Sabbath, God gave the world a memorial. He did not set apart one day and any day in seven, but one particular day, the seventh day. And by observing the Sabbath, we show that we recognize God as the living God, the Creator of heaven and earth. {Letter No.31-1898}

**Wikipedia Note: The Watch Tower Society teaches a combination of gap creationism and day-age creationism, with an extended period between the initial creation of the universe and the subsequent 'creative days' in relation to the earth, which are said to have taken "thousands of years". It dismisses Young Earth creationism as "unscriptural and unbelievable", and states that **Jehovah's Witnesses "are not creationists" on the basis that they do not believe the earth was created in six literal days.** [Watch Tower Society publications attempt to refute the theory of evolution, in favor of divine intelligent design.] The Society teaches that the first human, Adam, was created in **4026 BCE**.**

Hebrews 4:3 **For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.**

Hebrews 4:4 **For he spake in a certain place of the seventh [day] on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from ALL his works.** [Genesis 2:2]

**Even Christians of other denominations realise this fact. Please watch these first class videos:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oBeHMiLmJ9o>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V5AkSZ27wRc&t=0s>

**The third video in this series is currently [November 2023] being produced.**

"The very fact that, as part of Jehovah's secret, **no one today is able to find out how much time Adam and later Eve lived during the closing days of the sixth creative period**, so no one can now determine when six thousand years of Jehovah's present rest day come to an end."

**Note:** We have already shown from Scripture that Eve was formed on the **SIXTH literal DAY** of Creation. There was **no day-age time interval**. Eve's creation was NOT an after-thought by God. Where applicable, He had already made nature with male and female species.

During the 1975 hype it began being stated that **Adam and Eve were created in the same YEAR**, speaking of "the year of Adam and Eve's creation in 4026 B.C.C." (*Watchtower 1968 May 1 p.271*) **Immediately following the failure of 1975 the Watchtower reverted to their original position.**

**"But that great rest day did not begin immediately after Adam's creation. Other events took place after Adam's creation but before the close of the sixth creative day. One of these is of great importance to all of us. That is the creation of the first woman, Eve."** *Watchtower 1976 Jul 15 p.436*

The angels were observing as the day of creation ended and hence would know the day for the start of Armageddon if it was to be a simple 6000 year calculation yet the Bible states the angels did not know the time for the end.

Matthew 24:36 ¶ **But of that day and hour knoweth no [man], no, not the angels of heaven, but MY FATHER only.** [Mark 13:32] {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} {Jesus confirms that the angels are next in rank – not any god the holy spirit.}

**The Bible does not specify the length of the creative days or the seventh day.** It does not indicate that God's day of rest is 7,000 years, or that Jesus reign is to start after 6,000 years.

**The above statement is incorrect.** By Holy Spirit guidance, Jesus WILL return after 6,000 years. Many religions and Christians around the world believe this and even the Jehovah's Witnesses have proclaimed it. The 7 literal days of Creation is a God-given parallel of what He will do during the 7,000 years. Note that God in mercy has extended our probation so that more can be saved. Peter, speaking about the return of Jesus, cites:

2 Peter 3:8 **But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that ONE DAY [IS] WITH THE LORD AS A THOUSAND YEARS, AND A THOUSAND YEARS AS ONE DAY.** [Numbers 14:34; Psalm 90:4; Ezekiel 4:6]

Spirit of Prophecy confirms that time has been extended in mercy:

In consideration of the shortness of time we as a people should watch and pray, and in no case allow ourselves to be diverted from the solemn work of preparation for the great event before us. Because the **time is apparently extended**, many have become careless and indifferent in regard to their words and actions. **They do not realize their danger and do not see and understand the mercy of our God in lengthening their probation, that they may have time to form characters for the future, immortal life.** Every moment is of the highest value. Time is granted them, not to be employed in studying their own ease and becoming dwellers on the earth, but to be used in the work of overcoming every defect in their own characters and in helping others, by example and personal effort, to see the beauty of holiness. God has a people upon the earth who in faith and holy hope are tracing down the roll of fast-fulfilling prophecy and are seeking to purify their souls by obeying the truth, that they may not be found without the wedding garment when Christ shall appear. {Testimonies for the Church Volume 4 page 306.3 1876-1881}

**The shallow reasoning the Watchtower had used to support its promotion of 1975 does not say much for the doctrinal integrity of the "Governing Body". Acceptance of this doctrine also says wonders about the gullibility of the followers, indicating a lack of any deep desire to see truth beyond what appears written in the pages of the Watchtower.**

The failure of [1914](#) and [1925](#) taught the *Watchtower* the danger of specific date setting, but there can be no misunderstanding the implication of the articles prior to 1975. However, **ask a Jehovah's Witnesses now whether 1975 was ever thought to be the end of the world and the answer will invariably be denial. This is in line with how the Watchtower paints this part of its history.** Notice the brief discussion the *Proclaimers* book devotes to this important time of growth and the extent of an admission of error.

"Brother Franz then referred to the many questions that had arisen as to whether the material in the new book meant that by 1975 Armageddon would be finished, and Satan would be bound. He stated, in essence: 'It could. But we are not saying . All things are possible with God. But we are not saying. And don't any of you be specific in saying anything that is going to happen between now and 1975. But the big point of it all is this, dear friends: Time is short. Time is running out, no question about that.' ... However, **other statements were published on this subject, and some were likely more definite than advisable.**" *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom p.104*

### Recommended Reading

[Watchtower's 1975 "End of World" Timeline](#) is the most comprehensive list of quotes related to the 1975 prediction  
[Armageddon in 1975 - Włodzimierz Bednarski](#)

### Footnotes

[1.] [time.com/time/archive](http://time.com/time/archive) 8th Aug 2006

[Ukrainian translation](#) of this article.

Written 2006, latest update May 2023.

<https://wol.jw.org/en/wol/d/r1/lp-e/1951246> [extracts taken]

### DATE EVENT REFERENCE

4025 B.C. Adam's creation (in the fall) [Gen. 2:7](#)

a 4025 B.C. Adam writes Doc. No. I, [Gen. 1:1-2:4](#) [Gen. 2:4](#)

a 4025 B.C. Edenic covenant made, first prophecy [Gen. 3:15](#)

<https://wol.jw.org/en/wol/d/r1/lp-e/1102009479> [extracts taken]

4026 B.C.E. Adam's creation

<https://time.graphics/event/556246> [extracts taken]



## oct 1, 4026 BC - Creation of Adam

### Description:

Human history is thought to have begun in October 4026 BCE, in an area of land that today is known as Turkey. It was here that beings of a higher nature used 41 basic chemical elements in the ground, including the likes of iron, carbon, and oxygen, to form a body of flesh and blood. This body was a male human being. It was formed by the creator of all things, Jehovah God.

We only know this because of various ancient manuscripts that have been found; specifically, the Masoretic Texts, the Samaritan Pentateuch, the Sep-tuagint, and the Dead Sea Scrolls; all of which are copies or translations of older texts that all detail the same narratives. These were originally inspired to be written by God and later combined with other inspired texts that would eventually be known as the Bible.

These texts show that this first human was named "Adamah", the ancient Hebrew form of the modern name Adam, whose root meaning is "red earth; or ground". Adam was the crowning glory of Jehovah's earthly creative works, not only because of the timing near the close of six creative epochs but, more importantly, because "in God's image he created him." This is why the perfect man Adam, and his degenerate offspring to a much lesser degree, possessed mental powers and abilities far superior to all other earthly creatures.

<https://time.graphics/line/47134> [extracts taken]

### Date:

Oct 1, 4026 BC to Now ~ **6054 years ago**

<https://wol.jw.org/en/wol/d/r1/lp-e/1955089> [extracts taken]

### Questions From Readers

• **What are the reasons for changing the date of Adam's creation first from 4028 B.C. to 4026 B.C. and now recently in the book "New Heavens and a New Earth" to 4025 B.C.?**

Undue concern seems to be manifested as to the date of Adam's creation and some ask, What are the reasons for changing the creation date of Adam first from **4028 B.C.** to **4026 B.C.** and now recently in the book "*New Heavens and a New Earth*" to **4025 B.C.**? Let us examine the advancements made in Bible chronology that have warranted the above adjustments as we have moved forward to newer positions of light as to God's Word.—[Prov. 4:18](#).

While preparing in 1944 the book "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" a two-year error was detected by internal Bible scholarship. In the following quotation from this 1944 publication of the Society, full explanation is offered: "In the book '*The Truth Shall Make You Free*', published in 1943, the chronology on pages 150, 151 concerning the kings of Jerusalem, **from Solomon's successor to Zedekiah**, is based on [the book of 2 Chronicles, chapters 12 to 36](#). This appears to show the reigns of those kings as successive, end to end. Actually, however, this was not so, as is plainly shown in the books of 1 and 2 Kings, which books give us a countercheck on the successors of Solomon by a comparison of these kings of Judah with the neighbor kings of the ten-tribe kingdom of Israel. . . . Measured by 2 Chronicles, the period of kings from Saul to Zedekiah was 513 years. **Measured by the more precise and detailed books of Kings, the period was actually 511 years, or 2 years less.** This fact affects the chronology as a whole and pulls man's creation 2 years closer to A.D. 1 and gives it the date **4026 B.C., not 4028 B.C.**"—Footnote, page 171.

In 1953 in preparing the chart that appears in the book "*New Heavens and a New Earth*" **a one-year error was brought to light.** By the aid of the **New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures** the difference between the two numbers appearing at [Genesis 7:6](#) and [Genesis 7:11](#) became apparent, especially since there are two different Hebrew words here maintaining a distinct difference. At [Genesis 7:6](#) the number 600 referring to Noah's age means 600 full years, being what is generally termed a cardinal number. Whereas at [Genesis 7:11](#) the number "600th," an ordinal number, means 599 full years plus a portion of another year. For example, this is said to be the twentieth century, meaning there have been nineteen full centuries in the past and we are now fifty-four years along in the next century.

To reconcile these two different numbers properly translated from the Hebrew text, **the position clearly appeared that Noah must have entered the ark in November upon the beginning of the flood when he was 599 years old plus some months. But that while he was in the ark some months later with the deluge waters still occurring upon the earth, Noah had a birthday rounding out his full 600 years.** Inasmuch as previously our chronology considered Noah as 600 full years old when he entered the ark, instead of the actual 599 years and some months, as we now see, **this has meant that the pre-flood dates must be shrunk by one year, this bringing Adam's creation for the fall of 4025 B.C.** Incidentally, Jesus, who became the second or "last Adam," was born in the fall of the year around the first of October.—[1 Cor. 15:45](#), NW.

It is well to understand that all Bible chronology dates for events prior to 539 B.C. must be figured backward from the Absolute date of 539 B.C. **In the sure date of 607 B.C. for the fall of Jerusalem we have an anchor for the chronology establishment of the important year of 1914. By an overwhelming number of physical facts occurring since 1914, this great turning-point year in man's history, 1914, has been abundantly confirmed.**

According to [Genesis 1:24-31](#) Adam was created during the last part of the sixth creative-day period of 7,000 years. Almost all independent chronologists assume incorrectly that, as soon as Adam was created, then began Jehovah's seventh seven-thousand-year period of the creative week. Such then figure that from **Adam's creation, now thought to be the fall of 4025 B.C., why, six thousand years of God's rest day would be ending in the fall of 1976.** However, from our present chronology (which is admitted imperfect) at best the fall of the year 1976 would be the end of 6,000 years of human history for mankind, 6,000 years of man's existence on the earth, not 6,000 years of Jehovah's seventh seven-thousand-year period. Why not? Because **Adam lived some time after his creation in the latter part of Jehovah's sixth creative period, before the seventh period, Jehovah's sabbath, began.**

Why, it must have taken Adam quite some time to name all the animals, as he was commissioned to do. Further, it appears from the **New World Bible Translation** that, even while Adam was naming the animals, other family kinds of living creatures were being created for Adam to designate by name. ([Gen. 2:19](#) footnote d, NW) **It was not until after Adam completed this assignment of work that his helpmate Eve was created.** Since God created nothing new whatever on the seventh day, Eve must have been created on the sixth day; and this the divine record confirms in its account of the sixth day: "God proceeded to create the man in his image, in God's image he created him; male and female he created them."—[Gen. 1:27](#), NW.

The very fact that, as part of Jehovah's secret, no one today is able to find out how much time Adam and later Eve lived during the closing days of the sixth creative period, so no one can now determine when six thousand years of Jehovah's present rest day come to an end. **Obviously, whatever amount of Adam's 930 years was lived before the beginning of that seventh-day rest of Jehovah, that unknown amount would have to be added to the 1976 date.**

<https://www.jw.org/en/library/magazines/watchtower-study-february-2017/who-is-leading-gods-people-today/> | extracts taken

#### **A VISIBLE BODY UNDER AN INVISIBLE LEADER**

4. What role did the apostles and other elders in Jerusalem play in the first century?

4 At Pentecost 33 C.E., the apostles began to take the lead in the Christian congregation. On that occasion, "Peter stood up with the Eleven" and shared lifesaving truths with a large crowd of Jews and proselytes. ([Acts 2:14, 15](#)) Many of them became believers. Thereafter, these new Christians "continued devoting themselves to the teaching of the apostles." ([Acts 2:42](#)) The apostles managed the financial resources of the congregation. ([Acts 4:34, 35](#)) They cared for the spiritual needs of God's people, stating: "We will devote ourselves to prayer and to the ministry of the word." ([Acts 6:4](#)) And they assigned experienced Christians to advance the evangelizing work in new territories. ([Acts 8:14, 15](#)) In time, other anointed elders joined the apostles in administering the affairs of the congregations. As a governing body, they gave direction to all the congregations. [Acts 15:2](#).

5, 6. (a) How did holy spirit empower the governing body? (b) How did angels assist the governing body? (c) How did God's Word guide the governing body?

5 Christians in the first century recognized that the governing body was directed by Jehovah God through their Leader, Jesus. How could they be sure of this? First, holy spirit empowered the governing body. ([John 16:13](#)) Holy spirit was poured out on all anointed Christians, but it specifically enabled the apostles and other elders in Jerusalem to fulfill their role as overseers. For example, in 49 C.E., holy spirit guided the governing body to make a decision regarding the issue of circumcision. The congregations followed their direction and "continued to be made firm in the faith and to increase in number day by day." ([Acts 16:4, 5](#)) The letter conveying that decision also reveals that the governing body manifested the fruitage of God's spirit, including love and faith.—[Acts 15:11, 25-29; Gal. 5:22, 23](#).

6 Second, angels assisted the governing body. Before Cornelius was baptized as the first uncircumcised Gentile Christian, an angel directed him to send for the apostle Peter. After Peter preached to Cornelius and his relatives, holy spirit was poured out on them, although the men had not been circumcised. This prompted the apostles and other brothers to submit to God's will and accept uncircumcised Gentiles into the Christian congregation. ([Acts 11:13-18](#)) Moreover, angels actively promoted and accelerated the preaching work that the governing body was overseeing. ([Acts 5:19, 20](#)) Third, God's Word guided the governing body. Whether they were settling doctrinal issues or they were giving organizational direction, those spirit-anointed elders were led by the Scriptures.—[Acts 1:20-22; 15:15-20](#).

7. Why can we say that Jesus led the early Christians?

7 Although that governing body had authority in the early congregation, they acknowledged that their Leader was Jesus. "He [Christ] gave some as apostles," wrote the apostle Paul. "Let us by love grow up in all things into him who is the head, Christ." ([Eph. 4:11, 15](#)) Instead of naming themselves after a prominent apostle, "the disciples were by divine providence called Christians." ([Acts 11:26](#)) True, Paul acknowledged the importance of "holding fast the traditions," or Scripturally based practices, given by the apostles and other men who took the lead. Nevertheless, he added: "But I want you to know that the head of every man [including every member of the governing body] is the Christ; . . . in turn, the head of the Christ is God." ([1 Cor. 11:2, 3](#)) Yes, under his Head, Jehovah God, the invisible and glorified Christ Jesus was leading the congregation.

#### **"THIS IS NOT MAN'S WORK"**

8, 9. Beginning in the late 19th century, what important role did Brother Russell play?

8 In the late 19th century, Charles Taze Russell and some of his associates endeavored to reestablish true Christian worship. To help them disseminate Bible truth in various languages, Zion's Watch Tower Tract Society was legally incorporated in 1884, with Brother Russell as president. \* He was an outstanding student of the Bible, and he fearlessly exposed as false such doctrines as the Trinity and the immortality of the soul. He discerned that Christ would return invisibly and that "the appointed times of the nations" would end in 1914. ([Luke 21:24](#)) Brother Russell devoted his time, energy, and money unsparingly to share these truths with others. Clearly, at that pivotal time, Brother Russell was used by Jehovah and the head of the congregation.

9 Brother Russell did not seek glory from humans. In 1896, he wrote: "We want no homage, no reverence, for ourselves or our writings; nor do we wish to be called Reverend or Rabbi. Nor do we wish that any should be called by our name." He later stated: "This is not man's work."

**NB:** Before we continue, we need to learn what is implied when the **Governing Body** and "the faithful and **discreet slave**" is mentioned. They take the words of Matthew 24:45 and Luke 12:42-43 and, in their perverted New World Translation bible, replace them with:

*Matthew 24:45 "Who really is the **faithful and discreet slave** whom his master appointed over his domestics, to give them their food at the proper time?"*

*Luke 12:42 And the Lord said: "Who really is the **faithful steward**, the discreet one, whom his master will appoint over his body of attendants to keep giving them their measure of food supplies at the proper time?"*

*Luke 12:43 Happy is that **slave** if his master on coming finds him doing so!*

Matthew 24:45 **Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?**

Matthew 24:46 **Blessed [is] that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**

Matthew 24:47 **Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.**

Luke 12:42 **And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom [his] lord shall make ruler over his household, to give [them their] portion of meat in due season?**

Luke 12:43 **Blessed [is] that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**

So the **wise servant / steward** has become a **discreet slave** !

The **wise servant / steward** wording means those who are obeying God will be rewarded, whereas those [Matthew 24:48-51] who disobey God (even if they say they belong to him) prove themselves to be unfaithful and hypocrites by their actions. It is just as Paul says in Titus 1:16 "**They profess that they know God; but in works they deny [him], being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.**" Jesus also teaches that those who know what is right and choose to do wrong will be punished more harshly than those who do not know. However, both groups are punished, and ultimately it's **better to know and obey**.

By contrast, "**a discreet slave**" would be a careful and prudent person / servant in one's speech or actions, especially in order **to keep something confidential or to avoid embarrassment**.

In confidentiality and in avoiding embarrassment, the **Governing Body**, by their actions, appears to have fulfilled this definition. Witness the times that they have been wrong and then blamed their followers.

10. (a) When did Jesus appoint "**the faithful and discreet slave**"? (b) Relate how the **Governing Body** has been progressively distinguished from the Watch Tower Society.

10 In 1919, three years after Brother Russell's death, Jesus appointed "the faithful and discreet slave." For what purpose? To give his domestics "food at the proper time." ([Matt. 24:45](#)) Even in those early years, a small group of anointed brothers who served at headquarters in Brooklyn, New York, prepared and distributed spiritual food to Jesus' followers. **The expression "governing body" began appearing in our publications in the 1940's, when it was understood to be closely connected with the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society.** However, in 1971, the **Governing Body** was distinguished from the Watch Tower Society—a legal instrument rather than a Scriptural entity—and its directors. The **Governing Body** henceforth included anointed brothers who were not Society directors. In recent years, responsible brothers of the "other sheep" have served as directors of the legal Society and of other corporations used by God's people, thus allowing the **Governing Body** to focus on providing spiritual instruction and direction. ([John 10:16](#); [Acts 6:4](#)) The July 15, 2013, issue of The Watchtower explained that "[the faithful and discreet slave](#)" is a small group of anointed brothers who make up the **Governing Body**.

11. How does the **Governing Body** function?

11 The **Governing Body** makes important decisions collectively. How so? The members meet weekly, which fosters close communication and unity. ([Prov. 20:18](#)) Each year, they rotate chairmanship at those meetings, since no member of the Governing Body is considered to be more important than the other members. ([1 Pet. 5:1](#)) Each of the six committees of the Governing Body rotate chairmanship in the same way. And each member of that body views himself, not as the leader of his fellow brothers, but as one of the "domestics," fed by the **faithful slave** and subject to its oversight.

Since its appointment in 1919, the **faithful slave** has prepared spiritual food for God's people (See paragraphs 10, 11)

**"WHO REALLY IS THE FAITHFUL AND DISCREET SLAVE?"**

12. Since the **Governing Body** is neither inspired nor infallible, what questions arise?

12 **The Governing Body is neither inspired nor infallible.** Therefore, it can err in doctrinal matters or in organizational direction. In fact, the Watch Tower Publications Index includes the heading “Beliefs Clarified,” which lists adjustments in our Scriptural understanding since 1870. Of course, Jesus did not tell us that his faithful slave would produce perfect spiritual food. So how can we answer Jesus’ question: “Who really is the faithful and discreet slave?” ([Matt. 24:45](#)) What evidence is there that the **Governing Body** is filling that role? Let us consider the same three factors that directed the governing body in the first century.

13. How has the holy spirit helped the **Governing Body**?

13 Evidence of holy spirit. The holy spirit has helped the **Governing Body** to grasp Scriptural truths not previously understood. For example, reflect on the list of beliefs clarified that was referred to in the preceding paragraph. Surely, no human deserves credit for discovering and explaining these “deep things of God”! (Read [1 Corinthians 2:10](#).) The Governing Body echoes the apostle Paul, who wrote: “These things we also speak, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the spirit.” ([1 Cor. 2:13](#)) After centuries of apostasy and spiritual darkness, can anything other than holy spirit explain the rapid increase in spiritual understanding since 1919?

[See [“Bearing Thorough Witness” About God’s Kingdom, pp. 58-59.](#)]

14. According to [Revelation 14:6, 7](#), how do angels assist God’s people today?

14 Evidence of angelic assistance. The **Governing Body** today has the colossal task of overseeing an international preaching work involving over eight million evangelizers. Why has that work been so successful? For one, angels are involved. (Read [Revelation 14:6, 7](#).) In many cases, publishers have called on individuals who had just been praying for help! The overall growth of the preaching and disciple-making work despite fierce opposition in some lands has likewise been possible only with superhuman assistance.

15. What contrast exists between the **Governing Body** and Christendom’s leaders? Give an example.

15 Reliance on God’s Word. (Read [John 17:17](#).) Consider what occurred in 1973. The June 1 issue of The Watchtower asked the question: “Do . . . persons who have not broken their addiction to tobacco qualify for baptism?” The answer was: “The Scriptural evidence points to the conclusion that they do not.” After citing several relevant scriptures, The Watchtower explained why an unrepentant smoker should be disfellowshipped. ([1 Cor. 5:7](#); [2 Cor. 7:1](#)) It said: “This represents no effort to act in an arbitrary, dictatorial manner. The strictness really proceeds from God, who expresses himself through his written Word.” Has any other religious organization been willing to rely fully on God’s Word, even when doing so presents a real challenge to some of its members? A recent book on religion in the United States notes: “Christian leaders have regularly revised their teachings to match the beliefs and opinions gaining support among their members and in the larger society.” If those of the **Governing Body** allow God’s Word rather than popular opinion to guide their decisions, who is really leading God’s people today?

**“REMEMBER THOSE WHO ARE TAKING THE LEAD”**

16. What is one way to remember the **Governing Body**?

16 Read [Hebrews 13:7](#). The word rendered “remember” can also be translated “mention.” Therefore, one way you can “remember those who are taking the lead” is by mentioning the **Governing Body** in your prayers. ([Eph. 6:18](#)) Reflect on their responsibility to supply spiritual food, to oversee the global preaching work, and to manage donated funds. Surely they need our persistent petitions in their behalf!

17, 18. (a) How do we cooperate with the **Governing Body**? (b) How does our preaching support the **faithful slave** and Jesus?

17 Of course, remembering the **Governing Body** involves not just words but also cooperation with its direction. The **Governing Body** provides the direction given in our publications and at our meetings, assemblies, and conventions. In addition, it appoints circuit overseers, who in turn appoint congregation elders. Circuit overseers and elders remember the **Governing Body** by sticking closely to guidelines given to them. All of us show respect for our Leader, Jesus, by being obedient and submissive to the men he is using to direct us.—[Heb. 13:17](#).

18 Another way that we remember the **Governing Body** is by exerting ourselves in the preaching work. After all, Paul urged Christians to imitate the faith of those taking the lead among them. The **faithful slave** has exercised outstanding faith by zealously promoting and spreading the Kingdom good news. Are you one of the other sheep who supports the anointed in this vital work? How happy you will feel when your Leader, Jesus, says: “To the extent that you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.”—[Matt. 25:34-40](#).

19. Why are you determined to follow our Leader, Jesus?

19 When Jesus returned to heaven, he did not abandon his followers. ([Matt. 28:20](#)) He knew first-hand how much the holy spirit, the angels, and God’s Word helped him to take the lead when he was on earth. Therefore, he has supplied the **faithful slave** today with the same assistance. As anointed Christians, the members of that **slave** “keep following the Lamb no matter where he goes.” ([Rev. 14:4](#)) As we follow their direction, therefore, we follow our Leader, Jesus. Soon, he will lead us to everlasting life. ([Rev. 7:14-17](#)) And no human leader can promise that!

<https://medium.com/@whatsoeverthingsaretrue/the-governing-body-is-not-inspired-cf8e31c41693> [extracts taken]

**The Governing Body Is Not Inspired**



**The Watchtower is ruled by a group of men called the “Governing Body”** who rule with an iron fist. These **7 [CURRENTLY 9]** men are according to Jehovah Witnesses as “anointed ones” they’re responsible for all doctrines believed by the Jehovah Witnesses. **While they say the bible is their ultimate authority it’s simply not true if any JW disagrees with these men the individual will be disfellowshipped** with the snap of a finger.

**NB:** The **Governing Body** has come between mankind and God. God’s Word says that:

Hebrews 4:14 **Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, JESUS THE SON OF GOD, let us hold fast [our] profession.**

Hebrews 4:15 **For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as [we are, yet] without sin.**

Hebrews 4:16 **Let us therefore come boldly unto the THRONE of GRACE, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.**

According to the Word of God **we don’t need a “Governing Body”**.

1 Timothy 2:5 **FOR [THERE IS] ONE GOD, AND ONE MEDIATOR between God and men, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS;** [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; Ephesians 4:6; James 2:19] {Note: A mediator is an impartial person. Note also the only reference to **THE MAN CHRIST JESUS**. Paul is writing to Timothy AFTER Christ’s ascension to heaven. Jesus’ work as the perfect mediator between God and man is not only dependent on His death but also in his continuing humanity. In His humanness, we are united to Him by faith, and only in Him are we united to God.}

The Watchtower has made the following statement in their *Watchtower February 2017 (Study Edition)* concerning these men at the top running the organization. Let me first say that **the Watchtower magazine is where Jehovah Witnesses go for their doctrine which is handed down from the Governing Body and is considered on an equal level to the bible.**

This is, of course, the case with any cult, Mormons would say the same for the book of Mormon. But this is not our focus today. In the *Watchtower February study addition* under “*Who Is Leading God’s People Today?*” on page 26 we read.

**“The Governing Body is neither inspired nor infallible.** Therefore, it can err in doctrinal matters or in organizational direction.” — *Watchtower*

**The Governing Body is not inspired ???**

**If you’re a current Jehovah Witness reading this do you take comfort in this statement? “The Governing Body is neither inspired nor infallible.** Therefore, it can err in doctrinal matters or in organizational direction” and has. These individuals who are disseminating information have confessed that they’re not “inspired nor infallible”. **This means the doctrines Jehovah’s Witnesses’ adhere to can be false and ARE FALSE.** This is tremendous for the *Watchtower* to make this statement. **For those following these men are placing themselves and their families in grave danger.**

The next body of text reads “In fact, the Watch Tower Publications Index includes the heading “**Beliefs Clarified,**” which lists adjustments in our Scriptural understanding since 1870.” Beliefs Clarified is an index which shows Jehovah Witness doctrine which needed to be “corrected” because of misunderstanding. **The list is enormous over 100+ doctrines needed correction and proves without a shadow of a doubt that the Watchtower is not God’s “organization” as they would lead people to believe.**

Here is a list of beliefs which were changed because of a misunderstanding of scripture, it’s actually astounding.

**Beliefs Clarified Watch Tower Publications Index 1986–2019**

**“BELIEFS CLARIFIED”**

Armageddon: jv 139–141

Bible precedent: w97 8/15 16; jv 629

congregation organization: kr 118–120, 122–124; w06 2/15 26–28; jv 205–214, 216–221 dates: w13 1/1 8; jv 136, 631–633, 635–637, 709 (1914: kr 50; w98 5/15 11–14; g95 6/22 8–9; jv 134–139, 634; w90 10/15 19–20, 1925: jv 632–633; yb87 131–132 1975: jv 104 )

“great crowd”: kr 52, 54

Messianic Kingdom: kr 49–52, 54, 56–57

personal attitude toward: w17.06 13; w14 5/15 29–30; kr 104; w11 5/15 27; w11 7/15 30; w11 9/15 14; w08 12/15 10; w03 3/15 25; w00 3/15 14; w98 5/15 16–17 (when personally affected: w98 8/15 17)

process: w10 7/15 23; jv 629–630

purpose: jv 148

summary 2012–2015: yb16 25–27

Witness view: kr 37–38, 50; w97 8/15 15–16; g95 6/22 8–9; jv 132–133, 146–148, 629–637, 708–709; rs 205; w86 3/15 19 (comments by older Witnesses: w06 2/15 30; w97 10/1 22; g95 6/22 9)

**List by Year**

1870–1875, soul, ransom, manner of Christ’s return: kr 28

1872, ransom: jv 718



1876, 1914 end of Gentile Times: w15 6/15 22; kr 15, 28

1877, Christ's return and presence: kr 28

1879, Babylon the Great: w16.11 26–27; kr 16–17, 28

1880, hell: w89 3/15 19–20

1881, Jehovah: jv 123 (“sheep” and “goats” (Mt 25): w15 3/15 26 soul: jv 127; w87 9/15 29 why evil is permitted: jv 123)

1882, Trinity: kr 28; jv 123, 125; w89 3/15 18–19; w87 9/15 29

1884, “other sheep” (Joh 10:16): w95 2/1 11 (“sheep” and “goats” (Mt 25): w95 2/1 12)

1886, “superior authorities” (Ro 13): w96 5/1 13

1894, origin of teaching of immortality of the soul: w89 3/15 20

1895, elder arrangement: kr 118–119, 123, 129

1907, covenants: jv 630

1915, neutrality: w16.08 32; yb15 174; kr 149

1917, Revelation: w95 5/15 21; jv 148

1919, importance of divine name: kr 42

a. 1919, work of true Christians: kr 42, 45

1920, ‘good news of kingdom’ is of established Kingdom: w06 2/1 25 time of fulfillment of Matthew 24:14: jv 292

1922, Jehovah and his messenger of the covenant inspect spiritual temple (Mal 3:1–3): w87 6/15 14 (Jehovah’s and Satan’s organizations: kr 54)

1923, “sheep” and “goats” (Mt 25): w15 3/15 26; re 120; ip-2 254; w95 2/1 12; w95 5/15 18; jv 163–164; w86 5/15 14

1925, Armageddon: jv 140 birth of Kingdom: kr 50; w06 2/15 28–29; re 177; w95 5/15 21; jv 78–79, 138–139; w86 5/15 14  
Jehovah’s and Satan’s organizations: w06 2/15 28–29; jv 78–79; w87 6/15 19

1926, Armageddon: w95 5/15 18; jv 140–141 character development: jv 172–173

1927, Christmas: kr 102–103 “faithful and discreet slave” (Mt 24:45–47): w95 2/1 12–13; jv 143, 626

1928, Christmas: kr 102–103; w95 5/15 19; jv 199 cross: kr 104–105 Easter: kr 105 ‘good news of kingdom’ not preached by Bible distribution: w06 2/1 24–25 Great Pyramid of Giza (Gizeh): w00 1/1 9–10; jv 201 Kingdom more important than personal salvation: kr 50

1929, issue of sanctification of Jehovah’s name: kr 45 “superior authorities” (Ro13): kr 56; w96 5/1 13–14; w95 5/15 22  
Valentine’s Day: kr 105

1930, Revelation: w95 5/15 21; jv 148

1931, those marked on forehead (Eze 9:4): re 120; ip-2 254–255; jv 165

1932, appointment of elders: kr 123; w95 5/15 22; jv 213–214, 638 Jehonadab (Jonadab) class: kr 52; re 120; ip-2 255; w95 2/1 13; jv 83, 165–166 “other sheep” to preach: w10 2/15 16; w95 2/1 13; w95 7/1 15; jv 292; w90 12/15 13 restoration prophecies: kr 108; w95 5/15 19–20; jv 141–142; w86 5/15 14

1934, covenants: jv 630 dedication and baptism for “other sheep”: w09 8/15 16; re 120; w95 7/1 15; jv 83; w90 12/15 13

1935, chronology: jv 632–633 flag salute: w06 2/15 29 “great crowd” (Re 7): w15 2/15 32; kr 52–54, 63, 177; w06 2/15 29; re 120, 122; w01 5/15 14–15; ip-2 255; w95 2/1 13–15; w95 5/15 20; jv 83–84, 166–167, 169–170, 261, 443–444; sh 358; w88 3/1 12; w86 5/15 14 sexual morality: kr 110 use of tobacco: kr 112

1936, birthday celebrations: kr 105 cross: kr 105; w06 2/15 29; w95 5/15 20

1937, “other sheep” appointed to responsible positions: jv 216

1938, congregation organization and appointments: kr 123; w06 2/15 28; w02 1/1 17; ip-2 317; w99 2/1 18; w95 5/15 22; jv 217–221, 639 no separate meetings for children and youths: jv 246 relative places of anointed and “great crowd”: w99 2/1 18

1939, neutrality: kr 56, 148–150; w95 5/15 23; jv 193; w89 3/15 21; w86 5/15 14

1941, issue of rightfulness of Jehovah’s sovereignty: jv 262; w89 3/15 21; w87 6/15 19

1942, beast ascending from abyss (Re 17:8): re 246–248; jv 93, 262; w88 3/1 15

1943, chronology: jv 133, 632–633

1944, chronology: jv 133, 632–633 congregational handling of wrongdoing: jv 187 disfellowshipping to be handled by responsible brothers: kr 114 governing body: jv 228–229 sanctity of blood: kr 112 theocratic principles in relation to Society’s charter: jv 227–229

1945, sanctity of blood: kr 112; w06 2/15 29; w95 5/15 23; jv 183; w89 3/15 14

1946, New Year’s Day: kr 105

1947, polygamy: w95 2/1 16; jv 176

1950, princes (Ps 45:16): w95 7/1 15; jv 76, 263 term "religion": jv 567

1952, disfellowshipping: kr 114; w06 5/15 24–25; jv 187

1953, desirable things of the nations (Hag 2:7): jv 263 Gog of Magog (Eze 38, 39): jv 263 nucleus of new earth: w95 7/1 15

1961, sanctity of blood: jv 183–184

1962, "superior authorities" (Ro 13): kr 57; w06 2/15 29–30; g00 10/22 21–23; w96 5/1 14; w95 5/15 21–22; jv 147, 198, 264; w90 11/1 11; w87 6/15 19; g87 6/8 25; w86 5/15 14

1963, Babylon the Great: kr 54, 56; jv 147–148 Revelation: w95 5/15 21; jv 148

1965, earthly resurrection: w86 5/15 14

1966, denarius paid to vineyard workers (Mt 20): w07 5/1 30

1969, great tribulation: w99 5/1 16; w94 2/15 17–18 Revelation: w95 5/15 21; jv 148

1971, elder arrangement: w95 5/15 22; jv 106, 233 Governing Body: jv 106–107, 233–234; w90 3/15 18

1972, appointment of elders and ministerial servants: w06 5/15 24 Jehovah's great spiritual temple: w10 7/15 22; w00 3/15 13–14

1973, use of tobacco: w17.02 27–28; kr 112; w06 2/15 30; yb97 136–137; w95 2/1 16–17; w95 5/15 23; jv 181

1976, employment involving gambling: w95 5/15 23; jv 180

1979, "keys of the kingdom" (Mt 16:19): w95 5/15 24

1983, use of firearms: w06 2/15 30

1984, sheepfolds of "fine shepherd" (Joh 10): w95 5/15 24

1985, "other sheep" declared righteous as friends of God: w06 2/15 30; w95 7/1 15

1986, "great crowd" figuratively partake of Jesus' flesh and blood (Joh 6:51–56): w87 6/15 19; w86 2/15 15–20, 30–31 "ten virgins" (Mt 25): ws 38–44, 46–55

1987, Christian Jubilee: w06 2/15 30; w95 5/15 24; w87 1/1 19–28, 30; w87 4/15 30 Declaration Pledging Faithfulness: w87 2/15 31

1988, 144,000 sing new song before 24 elders (Re 14:3): re 200–201 approved associates: w88 11/15 10–15, 17 figurative heart: it-1 1057–1058 no resurrection for dead in Sodom and Gomorrah: w88 6/1 30–31 parents may study with disfellowshipped minor child: w88 11/15 20 Revelation: w95 5/15 21; jv 148 unbaptized publishers: w89 2/15 29; w88 11/15 16–20

1991, meaning of Proverbs 27:23: w91 8/1 31

1992, Nethinim and sons of the servants of Solomon after exile: w92 4/15 12–17, 31

1993, kings of north and south during time of the end (Da 11, 12): w93 11/1 13–23 start and end of 1,260 days (Re 11:3) and time, times, and a half (Da 7:25; 12:7): w94 8/1 31; w93 11/1 9–10

1994, tribulation and celestial phenomena (Mt 24:29–31; Mr 13:24–27; Lu 21:25–28): w94 2/15 16–21

1995, "sheep" and "goats" (Mt 25): w15 3/15 26–27; w13 7/15 6; w06 2/15 30; w97 7/1 30–31; w95 10/15 18–28 "this generation" (Mt 24:34; Mr 13:30; Lu 21:32): w97 6/1 28; w95 11/1 10–21, 30–31

1996, acceptability of customary (tribal) marriage: g96 12/8 23 civilian service in lieu of military service: yb97 16; w96 5/1 19–20 "flesh" saved through "great tribulation" (Mt 24:22): w96 8/15 15–20 great tribulation "cut short" (Mt 24:22): w96 8/15 17–18

1997, transfiguration vision (Mt 17; Mr 9; Lu 9): w97 5/15 9–14

1998, duration of new covenant (Heb 13:20): w98 2/1 22–23 Ezekiel's vision of restored temple and land (Eze 40–48): w06 2/15 30; w00 3/15 13–14; w99 1/15 9; w99 3/1 8–23 nations blessed through Abraham's seed (offspring) (Ge 22:18): w98 2/1 14–15

1999, 'disgusting thing standing in a holy place' (Mt 24:15; Mr 13:14): w06 2/15 30; w99 5/1 15–20

2000, blood fractions: w00 6/15 29–31 use of one's own blood: w00 10/15 30–31; w00 12/15 30

2001, "divorce certificate" for Judah (Isa 50:1): ip-2 152–153 'doves to birdhouse holes' (Isa 60:8, 9): w02 7/1 12–13; ip-2 308–309 worshipping Jehovah "with spirit" (Joh 4:24): w06 2/15 30; w02 7/15 15; w01 9/15 28

2002, courtyard in which "great crowd" serve (Re 7:15): w02 5/1 30–31

2003, meaning of baptism of Jewish believers at Pentecost 33 C.E.: w03 5/15 30–31 why some early Christians observed features of the Law: w03 3/15 23–25

2007, start of heavenly resurrection: w07 1/1 27–30 when calling to heavenly hope ceases: w07 5/1 30–31; w07 8/15 19

2008, illustration of dragnet (Mt 13): w08 7/15 20–21 illustration of foundation of house (Lu 6:46–49): w08 2/15 31–32; w08 11/1 29–31 illustration of leaven hidden in flour (Mt 13; Lu 13): w08 7/15 19–21 illustration of man casting seed (Mr 4:26–29): w08 7/15 14–16 illustration of mustard grain (Mt 13; Mr 4; Lu 13): w08 7/15 17–19, 21 Mary's pain during Jesus' birth: w08 10/1 23 "this generation" (Mt 24:34; Mr 13:30; Lu 21:32): w10 4/15 10–11; w08 2/15 23–24; w08 4/15 29

2009, “all creation that is under heaven” (Col 1:23): bt 217 head covering for female interpreters for the deaf at meetings: w09 11/15 12–13 resurrection hope for baby dying in womb: w09 4/15 12–13

2010, illustration of wheat and weeds (sowing of seed) (Mt 13:24, 38): w10 3/15 20 illustration of wheat and weeds (wheat brought into storehouse) (Mt 13:30): w10 3/15 22

2011, entering Jehovah’s rest (Heb 4): w11 7/15 24–28 feet of Nebuchadnezzar’s dream image (Da 2): kr 177; w12 6/15 15–16, 19 Jesus “a corresponding ransom” (1Ti 2:6): w11 6/15 13; w11 8/15 32 olive tree (Ro 11): w11 5/15 23–25 Peter in Rome: w11 8/1 25

2012, “all these kingdoms” (Da 2:44): w12 6/15 17 Mordecai and Esther “divide spoil” in fulfillment of Genesis 49:27: ia 142; w12 1/1 29 ruin caused by “king fierce in countenance” (Da 8:23, 24): w12 6/15 16 toes of Nebuchadnezzar’s dream image (Da 2): w12 6/15 16 when seventh world power emerged: w12 6/15 15, 19

2013, anointed not to survive Armageddon on earth: w13 7/15 5 ‘Assyrian invades our land’ (Mic 5:5): w13 11/15 20 chosen ones gathered (Mt 24:31; Mr 13:27): w13 7/15 5 “evil slave” (Mt 24:48–51): w13 7/15 24 “faithful and discreet slave” (Mt 24:45–47): w17.02 26; w15 3/15 8–9; w13 7/15 8, 20–25 great tribulation: w13 7/15 3–8 illustration of wheat and weeds (Mt 13): w13 7/15 13–14 Jesus comes, arrives (Mt 24, 25): w13 7/15 7–8, 24 Jesus inspects spiritual temple 1914–1919 (Mal 3:1–4): w13 7/15 11–12 meaning of name Jehovah: w15 12/15 10–11; nwt 1735

2014, appointment of elders and ministerial servants: w16.11 11; w14 11/15 28–29 basis first-century Jews had for being “in expectation” of Messiah (Lu 3:15): w14 2/15 26–27; w14 6/15 22 drinking an alcoholic beverage before engaging in sacred service: w14 11/15 17 duration of cleansing of spiritual temple (Mal 3:1–4): w14 11/15 30 marriage in resurrection (Lu 20:34–36): w14 8/15 29–30 “solid foundation of God” (2Ti 2:19): w14 7/15 8–9, 13 two witnesses (Re 11): w14 11/15 30

2015, Gog of Magog (Eze 38, 39): rr 240; w15 5/15 29–30 head covering for sister conducting Bible study: w15 2/15 30 illustration of talents (Mt 25): w15 3/15 20–24 illustration of ten virgins (Mt 25): w15 3/15 13–16 paradise Paul saw in vision (2Co 12:1–4): w15 7/15 8–9 types and antitypes: w15 3/15 9–11, 17–18; w15 6/15 32

2016, anointed zealously active during World War I: w16.11 27–29 captivity of anointed to Babylon the Great: w16.03 29–31; w16.11 21–30 congregational expression of joy over reinstatement of someone: w16.05 32 Jesus taken by Satan to battlement of temple (Mt 4:5; Lu 4:9): w16.03 31–32; w16.06 32 man with secretary’s inkhorn (Eze 9): rr 238; w16.06 16–17; w16.12 18 meaning of two sticks (Eze 37:15–28): rr 240; w16.07 31–32 valley of dry bones (Eze 37:1–14): rr 239; w16.03 29–31

2017, Jehovah “will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear” — how? (1Co 10:13): w17.02 29–30 line of descent of Messiah not tied to firstborn: w17.12 14–15

2018, Ezekiel’s temple vision (Eze 40–48): rr 138–141, 240 four faces of living creatures (Eze 1, 10): rr 43, 45, 48, 238 meaning of term “new world”: w18.12 8 Oholah and Oholibah (Eze 23): rr 166, 239 “river” embraces worship in addition to rulership (Ps 46:4): rr 204 to whom Psalm 144:12–15 applies: w18.04 32 whether Christendom is antitypical Jerusalem: rr 174, 239

**After looking at this extensive list of failed teaching which needed correction, there no shadow of a doubt that this organization of the Watchtower is not lead by God. God never makes any mistakes and for a group of men who claim to get direct divine instruction from “Jehovah God” have in this list alone over 100+ doctrines which needed correction.**

### “Raised in the truth”

When engaging with Jehovah Witnesses they will make statements such as “I was raised in the truth” or they might ask someone “when did you come into the truth”. Jehovah Witnesses refer to the organization as “the truth”, this is pretty disturbing because the only Truth is Jesus Christ ([John 14:6](#)). **Jehovah Witnesses say that they are the “only true religion” and all others are false.**

### Watchtower December 1981

According to the 1981 Watchtower magazine, the Jehovah Witnesses made this claim of being the only true organization from God.

Interestingly enough we see that we must be in touch with God’s channel of communication and that reading the bible alone is not going to help? **The Watchtower is saying that unless you’re a part of their organization then you just won’t understand the bible neither will you “progress along the road to life”.** This is how the Watchtower cult brainwashes people to believe they must be a Jehovah Witness in order to have salvation. **Outside of the Watchtower no one can be saved or make it to “paradise earth”.**

Here’s an inside look as to the structure of the Watchtower in how they distribute doctrine while the **7 [CURRENTLY 9]** men we mentioned earlier keep themselves at the top of the “food chain” sort of speak.

As you can see this is how the Watchtower is structured. **According to Watchtower “Jehovah God” gives spiritual food through Jesus Christ that then is passed down to the Governing Body they, in turn, will pass it down to the “elders” and “ministerial servants” then to everyone else.**

**These 7 [CURRENTLY 9] men claim they alone receive direct revelation from God. But if you recall their statement “The Governing Body is neither inspired nor infallible. Therefore, it can err in doctrinal matters or in organizational direction”, So which is it? If they are getting doctrine straight from God Himself as this chart portrays, they wouldn’t have countless failed prophecies.**

## 10 Tests Of A Prophet

The Bible provides ten key indicators that determine whether a person is truly receiving visions from God.

According to Scripture, true prophets:

- Make predictions that “come to pass” (Jeremiah 28:9)
- Glorify God rather than themselves (John 16:13)
- Do not give their own private interpretations (2 Peter 1:20, 21)
- Point out sin (Micah 3:5–8)
- Warn of coming judgment (Isaiah 24:20, 21)
- Edify the church (1 Corinthians 14:3, 4)
- Give messages that harmonize with the Bible (Isaiah 8:20)
- Teach that Jesus came in the flesh (1 John 4:1–3)
- Have a Christ-like character (Matthew 7:16–20).
- Are obedient to the will of God (Deuteronomy 18:18).

## Failed Prophecies

Before we look at some of those failed prophecies let's take a look at one of their quotes from the *Awake* magazine **1968** speaking about false prophets.

[Awake 10/8/1968 \(p23\)](#)

**“True, there have been those in times past who predicted an ‘end of the world,’ even announcing a specific date. ...Yet, nothing happened. The ‘end’ did not come. They were guilty of false prophesying. Why? What was missing? ...Missing from such people were God’s truths and the evidence that he was guiding and using them.” — *Awake!*, October 8, 1968, p. 23**

Let us also hold the Watchtower to the same standard that we may determine if they have “God’s truths”? Here’s a list of some failed prophecies which never came to pass from the Watchtower.

**1914** — “...the ‘battle of the great day of God Almighty’ (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth’s present rulership, is **already commenced.**” —

[The Time is At Hand, Studies in the Scriptures, vol. 2, 1886, 1911 edition, p. 101](#)

The Watchtower Society proclaimed that 1914 would “end” world governments that never happened in 1914 we still have world governments.

“We see no reason for changing the figures — nor could we change them if we would. **They are, we believe, God’s dates, not ours.** But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble.” — [Zion’s Watch Tower, July 15, 1894, p. 226–231 \[Watchtower Reprints, p. 1677\]](#)

The Watchtower Society was sure that the date 1914 would not be “changed” and it was changed “not the date for the beginning, but for the end”?

**1915** — “...the ‘battle of the great day of God Almighty’ (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1915 with the complete overthrow of earth’s present rulership, is already commenced.” —

[The Time is At Hand, Studies in the Scriptures, vol. 2, 1886, 1915 edition, p. 101](#)

## When 1914 failed, they “changed” the “date” in their updated edition of *The Time is At Hand* book?

**1918** — “Also, in the year 1918, when God destroys the churches wholesale and the church members by millions, it shall be that any that escape shall come to the works of Pastor Russel to learn the meaning of the downfall of ‘Christianity.’ ” —

[The Finished Mystery, Studies in the Scriptures, vol. 7, 1917, p. 485](#)

Jehovah Witnesses believe in a God that doesn’t exist **God will never destroy His church** this reminds me of when the disciples asked the Lord Jesus to command fire to come down from heaven and the Lord rebuked them ([Luke 9:55–56](#)).

**If you’d like to look into it more here’s a link to a bunch of their [false prophecies](#).**

It’s plain to see that **the Watchtower is not of God**, they follow erroneous doctrines some of which are blasphemous, and they have predicted a ton of **false prophecies** which never came to pass when they said it would. **This qualifies them as false prophets**, the bible says:

Deuteronomy 18:20–22 **But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.**

Judge for yourself can God make mistakes absolutely not, and **if an organization which claims to be God's only theocratic organization on earth and God's prophet makes false predictions such as these then we must reject all claims and beliefs from the Jehovah Witnesses.** Here's another statement from them just so you can see that they claim to be a "prophet".

"So, does Jehovah have a prophet to help them, to warn them of dangers and to declare things to come? ...He had a "prophet" to warn them. This "prophet" was not one man, but was a body of men and women. It was the small group of footstep followers of Jesus Christ, known at that time as International Bible Students. Today they are known as Jehovah's Christian witnesses. ...Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a "prophet" of God. It is another thing to prove it. **The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show?"** —

[The Watchtower, April 1, 1972, p. 197](#)

### To the Jehovah's Witness

**This is not an attack on you this is to disprove the false doctrine of the Watchtower. You must understand that you have been deceived by this cult. Because you never trusted in the true Lord Jesus Christ of the Bible you're still dead in your sins. Don't be angry at the messenger it was the Watchtower who lied to you. Abandon this cult and be saved by the blood of the Lamb, Jesus Christ said:**

John 5:39–40 **Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.**

**Come to Jesus Christ and live!**

<https://jwfacts.com/watchtower/directed-by-holy-spirit.php> [extracts taken]

### Directed by Holy Spirit

**Watchtower claims Jehovah's holy spirit guides the formulation of doctrine, appointment of elders, and disfellowshipping of followers. However, the Governing Body have introduced numerous incorrect doctrines that were subsequently changed, and appointed brothers as elders who were engaged in gross sin.**

Watchtower justifies their audacious claim of having a monopoly over salvation because Jehovah's holy spirit personally guides the leaders, the "**faithful and discreet slave.**"

"Under the guidance of his holy spirit and on the basis of his Word of truth, Jehovah provides what is needed so that all of God's people may be "fitly united in the same mind and in the same line of thought" and remain "stabilized in the faith." (1 Corinthians 1:10; Colossians 2:6, 7) Surely we are grateful for Jehovah's spiritual provisions in these last days. **Thus, "the faithful and discreet slave" does not endorse any literature, meetings or Web sites that are not produced or organized under its oversight.** ... For those who wish to do extra Bible study and research, we recommend that they explore "Insight on the Scriptures..." *Kingdom Ministry Sep 2007 p.3 US Edition*

**NB:** vwhat a statement.

Over time, the "**Governing Body**" has set itself up so that ALL Jehovah's Witnesses **HAVE** to observe all the information given within the Watchtower. **Then they boastfully state that they do not endorse any other literature, meetings nor websites.**

Reader, I have 3 questions:

1. Would God ever use a small group of men who are so boastful and dictatorial in their attitude to proclaim His message to His people for taking to the rest of the world ?
2. Why would Jesus have said in John 10:16 **And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, [and] one shepherd.**  
If, as the "**Governing Body**" proclaim you **HAVE** to be in "their club" ?
3. Where in the Scriptures does Jesus Christ act like or approve of such boastful mannerisms as those adopted by the "**Governing Body**" ?

Ephesians 2:8 **For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: [it is] the gift of God:**

Ephesians 2:9 **Not of works, LEST ANY MAN SHOULD BOAST.**

The **Governing Body** go as far as to claim that trusting in them equates to trusting in Jehovah.

"The plain truth is that we cannot say that we trust in Jehovah if we do not trust in his earthly representatives—those whom Jehovah trusts.

Today Jehovah leads the earthly part of his organization by means of "the faithful and discreet slave." ... We show that we trust in Jehovah's way of doing things by heeding the direction we receive from the organization and the elders."

[Watchtower 2022 Feb p.4](#)

On the other hand, ongoing changes in Watchtower teachings has forced the **Governing Body** to admit they are not inspired or infallible. The Proclaimers book says the slave class is not infallible.

"They do not claim that this slave class is infallible, but they do view it as the one channel that the Lord is using during the last days of this system of things." *Proclaimers p.626*

A **February 2017** Watchtower image of the **Governing Body** "faithful slave" was preceded with the statement "The Governing Body is neither inspired nor infallible."

*Watchtower 2017 Feb Study Edition p.26*



**Since to be inspired means to be directed by Holy Spirit, it makes no sense to claim to be directed by God but not inspired.**

In what way does Jehovah's holy spirit direct Watchtower's leaders, influence doctrine, and involve itself in the appointment of brothers to positions of authority? These are important questions to answer BEFORE discussion of whether Watchtower doctrine is correct. If proven that Jehovah actively directs the **Governing Body**, then they should be followed, but if they are simply well-meaning Bible students, then they are open to question.

### **How does Holy Spirit direct the Organization?**

**The official teaching is that Jehovah's holy spirit actively directs the Governing Body in Scriptural interpretation and appointing brothers to positions of overseer.**

"We will also increase our joy if we prayerfully and diligently study God's spirit - inspired Word and Christian publications prepared under the spirit's guidance." *Watchtower 1992 Mar 15 pp.21-22*

"When the time comes to clarify a spiritual matter in our day, holy spirit helps responsible representatives of the faithful and discreet slave at world headquarters to discern deep truths that were not previously understood. (Matt. 24:45; 1 Cor. 2:13) The **Governing Body** as a whole considers adjusted explanations. (Acts 15:6) What they learn, they publish for the benefit of all." *Watchtower 2010 Jul 15 pp.22-23*

The Watchtower specifically states that holy spirit directs it to interpret teachings and make decisions.

"Third, holy spirit is at work in bringing Bible truths to light." *Watchtower 2010 Apr 15 p.10 Holy Spirits Role in the Outworking of Jehovah's Purpose*

"Consider, too, the fact that Jehovah's organization alone, in all the earth, is directed by God's holy spirit or active force. (Zechariah 4:6) Only this organization functions for Jehovah's purpose and to his praise. To it alone God's Sacred Word, the Bible, is not a sealed book. Many persons of the world are very intelligent, capable of understanding complex matters. They can read the Holy Scriptures, but they cannot understand their deep meaning. Yet God's people can comprehend such spiritual things. Why? Not because of special intelligence on their part, but as the apostle Paul declared: "For it is to us God has revealed them through his spirit, for the spirit searches into all things, even the deep things of God." *Watchtower 1973 Jul 1 p.402*

"In 1942 the "faithful and discreet slave" guided by Jehovah's unerring spirit made known that the democracies would win World War II and that there would be a United Nations organization set up." *Watchtower 1960 Jul 15 p.444*

The Watchtower claims to contain God's opinions, not those of men.

"The Watchtower is not the instrument of any man or set of men, nor is it published according to the whims of men. No man's opinion is expressed in The Watchtower. God feeds his own people, and surely God uses those who love and serve him according to his own will. Those who oppose The Watchtower are not capable of discerning the truth that God is giving to the children of his organization, and this is the very strongest proof that such opposers are not of God's organization." *Watchtower 1931 Nov 1 p.327*

"It is **VITAL** that we appreciate this fact and respond to the directions of the "slave" as we would to the voice of God, because it is His provision." *Watchtower 1957 Jun 15 p.370*

**Following Watchtower direction is akin to following Jehovah Himself, and a requirement for salvation.**

"Faithful servants of Jehovah have always been eager to submit to theocratic direction. (Read Hebrews 13:7, 17.) We may initially lack full understanding of the reasons for carrying out our assigned work in a particular way. Nevertheless, we are fully aware of the benefits of cooperating with Jehovah in any adjustments that he sees fit to make." *Watchtower 2014 Oct 15 pp.24-25*

"Today, Jehovah guides his people by means of the Bible, his holy spirit, and the congregation. (Acts 9:31; 15:28; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17) The guidance that we receive from him is so clear that it is as if 'our own ears hear a word behind us saying: "This is the way. Walk in it.'" (Isaiah 30:21) **In effect, Jesus also conveys Jehovah's voice to us as he directs the congregation through "the faithful and discreet slave."** (Matthew 24:45) **We need to take this guidance and direction seriously, for OUR EVERLASTING LIFE DEPENDS ON OUR OBEDIENCE.**" *Watchtower 2014 Aug 15 p.21*

**NB: "The faithful and discreet slave" have got it wrong again.  
Everlasting life is NOT achieved by obedience to the "Governing Body".**

**John 17:3 AND THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL, THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST, WHOM THOU HAST SENT. [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4 6; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19]. {What is life eternal ? THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST }.**

Holy spirit is said to direct the elders as well, such as in the following quote from a handbook for elders.

"God gives us the direction we need in order to look after his people. (Compare Exodus 24:12.) His Word directs us and his spirit assists us beyond our natural abilities in caring for responsibilities. (2 Cor. 4:7)" *"Pay Attention to Yourselves and all the Flock" p.11*

**Watchtower publications are said to contain truth from the Sovereign Lord.**

"The Sovereign Lord giveth the word." ... includes every revelation of truth down to and including the book Vindication and whatsoever shall be revealed and published, by the Lord's grace, as long as the remnant is on earth."

[Watchtower 1932 Apr 1 p.101](#)

"only as the Lord God directs the "servant" to speak he does speak ...." [Vindication Book One \(1931\) pp.45-46](#)

**However, this site lists numerous Watchtower teachings once promoted as truth that were later admitted to be wrong, including many that cannot be dismissed as "brighter light" because they were significant doctrines that were completely replaced. This matters when a religion demands UNQUESTIONING OBEDIENCE, including in areas related to personal choices, such as life threatening medical decisions, shunning family members, and the treatment of women.**

**If the holy spirit guides doctrine from the Governing Body, why is it sometimes completely wrong, such as with the [generation](#) or [1925](#)?**

### **Provisional Infallibility**

To be directed by holy spirit is to be inspired

The Organization operates under the confusing concept of "**Provisional Infallibility**." On the one hand, **Watchtower information is to be accepted unquestioningly as from Jehovah**; on the other hand, **Watchtower admittedly contains significant mistakes**.

This is justified by the irrational concept that holy spirit directs the **Governing Body**, but they are not inspired. **This is illogical - inspired means to be directed by Holy Spirit**. The concepts of infallibility and inspiration are simple, yet discussing them in line with Watchtower teachings becomes complicated because by definition it is impossible to have direction of holy spirit but not be inspired. According to *The American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language, Fourth Edition*:

**Infallible; "Incapable of erring"** (therefore to be infallible means to be perfect)

**Inspire; "to affect, guide, or arouse by divine influence"** (or in other words inspired means to be directed by holy spirit)

**Therefore, if the Governing Body claims to have the direction of Holy Spirit it is by definition claiming to be inspired. In this case, the information they publish should be infallible in the same way they claim the Bible was directed to be infallible.**

### **By Definition**

Directed by Holy Spirit = Inspired

### **The Bible**

Directed by Holy Spirit = Inspired

Infallible (no errors)

### **Watchtower**

Directed by Holy Spirit =/ Inspired

Fallible (contains errors)

Presented as formula highlights the flaw in the Watchtower reasoning, **the Watchtower contradicts itself when saying that God's Holy Spirit directed its doctrines, yet they are not necessarily correct**.

An example of this is in the 1988 Revelation book. The second chapter makes the claim that the explanation of Revelation in the book is directed by God's spirit. In the third chapter the 'Slave' even likens itself to the apostle John, claiming to be the equivalent channel on earth today, used by Jehovah in the same manner the apostle John was and directed by God's spirit. Then the inserted proviso appears that the writings are not infallible as were John's.

"The mysteries locked up in the book of Revelation have for long baffled sincere students of the Bible. In God's due time, those secrets had to be unlocked, but how, when, and to whom? Only God's spirit could make known the meaning as the appointed time drew near. (Revelation 1:3) Those sacred secrets would be revealed to God's zealous slaves on earth so that they would be strengthened to make known his judgments. (Compare Matthew 13:10, 11.) It is not claimed that the explanations in this publication are infallible. Like Joseph of old, we say: "Do not interpretations belong to God?" (Genesis 40:8) God had a channel for communicating Revelation in John's day, and John was the earthly part of that channel. Likewise, God has a channel for giving spiritual nourishment to his 'slaves' today. In his great prophecy concerning the conclusion of the system of things, Jesus identified the earthly part of this channel as "the faithful and discreet slave whom his master appointed over his domestics, to give them their food at the proper time." (Matthew 24:3, 45-47) He uses this John class in unlocking the meaning of the prophecy....Those of the John class, some of whom have shared for upwards of 70 years in the fulfillment of these visions, are happy that God's spirit has unlocked the meaning so that they can explain it to others." *Revelation, Its Grand Climax At Hand!* p.9, 15

The assertion is that holy spirit directs the modern day **Governing Body** in the same way that it directed Jehovah's Organization in the past.

"The holy spirit is the active force of the living God, which he sends out through his Son, Christ Jesus, and which operates toward Jehovah's people, enlightening and directing his theocratic organization on the earth today as it did in the days of the apostles." *Watchtower 1959 Apr 1 p.219*

"The men of that **Governing Body**, like the apostles and older men in Jerusalem, have many years of experience in God's service. But they do not rely on human wisdom in making decisions. No, being governed theocratically, they follow the example of the early governing body in Jerusalem, whose decisions were based on God's Word ." *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth p.195*

However, Watchtower claims to be neither inspired or infallible.

"The **Governing Body** is neither inspired nor infallible. Therefore, it can err in doctrinal matters or in organizational direction. In fact, the Watch Tower Publications Index includes the heading "**Beliefs Clarified**," which lists adjustments in our Scriptural understanding since 1870. Of course, Jesus did not tell us that his faithful slave would produce perfect spiritual food." *Watchtower 2017 Feb p.26*

"The **Governing Body** consists of a group of anointed Christian men. ... These preside over the worldwide activities of Jehovah's Witnesses. They are not inspired by God and hence are not infallible, but they rely on God's infallible Word as the highest authority on earth." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide p.26*

"The brothers preparing these publications are not infallible. Their writings are not inspired as are those of Paul and the other Bible writers." *Awake! 1993 Mar 22 p.4*

**It is a contradiction for the Governing Body to say that they are not inspired in one article but that Holy Spirit directs them in another. Read together the following two statements are discernibly contradictory.**

"Jehovah God has made known to his anointed ones in advance what these scriptures mean." *Watchtower 1931 Jun 1 p.160*

"Jehovah's people confess no powers of inspiration today" *Watchtower 1952 Apr 15 p.253*

I make no implication that individual members of Jehovah's Organization need to be infallible. As all humans are imperfect, God has always used imperfect humans, such as Moses, David and Paul. However, if God's Holy Spirit in the past inspired imperfect people to pen His perfect words infallibly in the Bible, and if His Holy Spirit is said to be directing Jehovah's people through the Watchtower in the same manner today, these directions are inspired and so must be infallible. If God's words are no longer infallible, then His current earthly channel is not being directed by Holy Spirit, as Jehovah's channel always has been. They should not demand unquestioning loyalty and do not have God's authority to strictly enforce obedience to Watchtower specific doctrinal interpretation.

Notice that though the older men of Jerusalem were fallible, their writings were inspired.

"It was referred to the apostles and older men at Jerusalem, who served as a central governing body. Those older men were not infallible; they were not persons who never made a mistake. (Compare Galatians 2:11-14.) But God used them. They considered what the inspired Scriptures said on the subject at hand as well as the evidence of the operation of God's spirit in opening up the Gentile field, and then they rendered a decision. God blessed that arrangement." *United in Worship p.120*

Though the Bible writers were not infallible they were inspired, so everything they wrote in the Bible was infallible. The Apostles were fallible, but as a body they were inspired, so as a body their decisions, interpretations and writings were infallible. This is a significant difference. In fact, this is the crux of the matter and pivotal to understanding the truth to the premise behind Watchtower's leadership. **For the Governing Body to say that the Holy Spirit similarly guides their interpretations and appointments and yet they make mistakes must border on blasphemy. When the Holy Spirit directs a person, they do not get it wrong; otherwise, what was the point of the Holy Spirit's direction?**

The Watchtower has no choice but to say that the Holy Spirit directs the Organization because this is a Biblical prophecy, and the way Jehovah's people were always directed:

"We are living also in the time of final fulfilment of the prophecy to which the apostle Peter referred on the day of Pentecost, namely: "It shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit." (Joel 2:28, 29)" *Watchtower 1958 Jan 15 p.45*

**The Bible states in very clear terms that the Holy Spirit directed the early Christians so Jehovah's Witnesses have to say that Holy Spirit likewise directs the Governing Body of the Watchtower Society in our day.**

"Thus all the thrust or drive of God's holy spirit pointed in one direction, and hence, in recognition of this, when writing the letter conveying their decision, this body or council said: "For the holy spirit and we ourselves have favored adding no further burden to you, except these necessary things." Acts 15:1-29." *Insight on the Scriptures, Volume 2 p.1023 Spirit*

**If the Governing Body is to claim to be like the early Christian's, then as a body, they must be guided by Holy Spirit and infallible. To say otherwise is to contradict the Bible.**

"Fulfilling Jesus' promise recorded at John 16:13, "the spirit of the truth" was to guide the Christian congregation progressively into all the truth. (John 16:13) 13 However, when that one arrives, the spirit of the truth, he will guide YOU into all the truth, for he will not speak of his own impulse, but what things he hears he will speak, and he will declare to YOU the things coming." *Watchtower 1990 Mar 15 p.11*

Note that John 16 makes no room for guidance into untruth. **Things may not always be clear at once. They may be progressive, but it would always be truthfully. It would also happen before the event** ('the things coming'), not only after the event.

The contradictory Watchtower stance that the Governing Body is directed in the same manner as the early Christians, but that the early Christian decisions are infallible but theirs are not, is necessitated by their ongoing errors and changes.

**Since the Governing Body claims not to be inspired, from where does "New Light" come? If not from God, why should anyone listen to them?**

In retrospect, Watchtower mistakes are justified in the "most pleasant way":

"The increasing light on God's Word as well as the facts of history have repeatedly required that adjustments of one kind or another be made down to the very present time. But let us never forget that the motives of this "slave" were always pure, unselfish; at all times it has been well-meaning. For those who truly love God's law there is no stumbling block." *Watchtower 1979 Mar. 1 pp. 23-24*

**NB: Wrong again !  
Inspired New or Increasing Light will ALWAYS accord with Existing Light.  
NO adjustments are necessary with Divine messages.  
The New Light just CLARIFIES Existing Light.  
Otherwise God, through His Holy Spirit would have been wrong.  
Malachi 3:6 For I [am] the LORD, I CHANGE NOT; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.**

When not justifying errors, the message is quite different. To disagree with these admittedly "fallible" teachings is to be disloyal to Jehovah Himself, leading to destruction.

"One observer noted that these men "were critical of the articles in The Watchtower, not wanting to accept it as . . . God's channel of truth, always trying to influence others in their way of thinking." However, loyal elders never try to influence others to reject any of the spiritual food provided by God through the faithful slave. As Jehovah's dedicated Witnesses, all of us must be loyal to him and to his organization. We should never even contemplate turning aside from God's wonderful light, pursuing an apostate course that can lead to spiritual death now and eventual destruction." *Watchtower 1992 Nov 15 pp. 19-20 Serve Jehovah Loyally*

**It is not wrong for the Governing Body to admit to not being inspired and having made errors - it is wrong to make such admission and then enforce strict adherence to their own direction by claiming they alone speak for Jehovah**

### **Ingenuity of Shifting Infallibility**

**Watchtower presents its doctrine as infallible because it is based on the Bible, until it is proven to be wrong. Then it excuses its errors, saying it never claimed to be infallible. This is ingenious, as followers completely believe what they are told is infallible because it is from the Bible, missing that what they are told is nothing more than a fallible interpretation.**

In 1922, Watchtower released an article titled "*Divinely-Given Chronological Parallelisms*." Is the reader to believe the interpretation in the Watchtower was divinely-given, or just the Bible verses it was based on? Watchtower can say they never claimed their interpretation was divinely-given, yet that is very much the conclusion a reader would likely draw, after reading the article.

"It has been shown in a preceding article that the parallel dates of present-truth chronology are proof of divine foreknowledge, and that they demonstrate that the system is of divine origin. ... So present-truth chronology is not an invention, but a discovery." *Watch Tower 1922 Nov 15 p.355*

This 1922 article presented its chronology as "present-truth" and "proof of divine foreknowledge." **Almost all the chronology Watchtower was teaching in 1922 has since been discarded as wrong. Jehovah's Witnesses in 1922 were led to believe the interpretation was divinely inspired truth.** Yet Watchtower now says it hadn't claimed its interpretation was infallible, just the Bible-based source material.

Gerrit Losch was appointed to the **Governing Body** in 1994. His life story appeared in the Watchtower in 2014. As a Catholic he believed the pope was infallible. He goes on to say he realised if the pope was fallible, it meant Catholic doctrine could be false.

**"I believed this and thought that if the pope, whom Catholics call Holy Father, is infallible in doctrinal matters and has proclaimed the Trinity to be true, then it must be true. But if he is not infallible, then the doctrine may be false."** *Watchtower 2014 Study edition p.19*

In 2014, Losch admitted to leaving the Catholic Church upon **realising the pope is fallible and Catholic doctrine is wrong**. Yet in 2017, **he was part of the Governing Body when the Watchtower wrote that the Governing Body is "neither inspired nor infallible", and have taught false doctrine**, and in 2022 when it wrote, **"The plain truth is that we cannot say that we trust in Jehovah if we do not trust in his earthly representatives". It is hypocritical for him to say the Governing Body must be trusted, after saying Catholic teachings cannot be trusted because the pope is not infallible.**

### **Supernatural Direction**

Watchtower's leaders have always claimed they were specially chosen to receive supernatural direction, even if the terminology used to convey this concept varies over time. Russell claimed Jehovah led him. Rutherford spoke of being instructed by angels. More often than not, the **Governing Body** say they receive guidance from Jehovah's holy spirit.



## Russell

Russell claimed to be God's mouthpiece, guided by the Lord.

"No, the truths I present, as God's mouthpiece, were not revealed in visions or dreams, nor by God's audible voice, nor all at once, but gradually, especially since 1870, and particularly since 1880. Neither is this clear unfolding of truth due to any human ingenuity or acuteness of perception, but to the simple fact that God's due time has come; and if I did not speak, and no other agent could be found, the very stones would cry out. The following history is given not merely because I have been urged to give a review of God's leadings in the path of light, but specially because I believe it to be needful that the truth be modestly told, that misapprehensions and prejudicial misstatements may be disarmed, and that our readers may see how hitherto the Lord has helped and guided. Then I knew why the Lord had led me to it so slowly and cautiously. I needed a special preparation of heart for the full appreciation of all it contained, and I was all the more assured that it was not of my own wisdom; for if of my own why would it not have come at once?" *Zion's Watch Tower 1906 Jul 15 pp.230, 234*

The Watchtower claims that Russell should not take credit for his works, because they were under the guidance of God's spirit.

"Jehovah's witnesses admire the qualities he possessed as a man, but were we to give the honor and credit to Pastor Russell, we would be saying that the works and success were his; but Jehovah's witnesses believe it is God's spirit that guides and directs his people." *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose (1959) p.63*

**The current structure and doctrine of the Watchtower Society is so different from Russell's time it must make one wonder about such guidance.**

## Rutherford

Rutherford similarly claimed his books were revelations from the Lord.

"In recent months the Lord has revealed to his people a clearer understanding of the Devil's organization, and of his purpose to wreck that wicked system that the people may have complete deliverance. This message he has been pleased to permit to appear in a book entitled DELIVERANCE. Has not God provided this instrument in the hands of the anointed class? Let those who so believe carefully study the message therein and be prepared to use it" *Watchtower 1926 August 15 n.248*

Over time, Rutherford came to the conclusion that once Jesus was enthroned, holy spirit ceased guiding the Slave and Jesus used angels to direct him and the remnant. This was on the basis that the holy spirit was provided as a helper in Jesus absence, and hence no longer needed after Jesus' return in 1914.

"While Jesus was absent from them, and while he is engaged in 'preparing the way before the Lord' and before he comes to his temple, the holy spirit operates as an advocate, helper and comforter of and for all that have responded to the call for the kingdom. But when the Lord comes to his temple and gathers his approved ones into the temple, is there any further need for the office of the holy spirit as a helper or advocate? If not, then the advocacy of the holy spirit would there cease. Jesus, being in the temple and with his chosen ones, would act for them directly.

... now the Lord Jesus himself has returned, is in his temple, and, acting by and through his holy angels, puts it into the mind and heart of the remnant class to take positive action and to do a certain work;" *Watchtower 1930 Sep 1 pp;262-263*

"With the coming of the Lord to his temple and the gathering together unto himself of the chosen ones the holy spirit would there cease to function as a paraclete or advocate for the church. ... After the holy spirit as an advocate or paraclete ceased to function in behalf of the consecrated, then the angels are employed in behalf of those who are being made ready for the kingdom." *Watchtower 1930 Jun 1 pp.166,167*

"God uses angels to teach His people now on earth." *The Golden Age 1933 Nov 8 p.69*

"Certain duties and kingdom interests have been committed by the Lord to his angels, which include the transmission of information to God's anointed people on the earth for their aid and comfort. Even though we cannot understand how the angels transmit this information, we know that they do it." *Preparation (1933) pp.36,37*

"Enlightenment proceeds from Jehovah... and is given to the faithful anointed.... the remnant are instructed by the angels of the Lord. The remnant do not hear audible sounds, because such is not necessary. Jehovah has provided his own good way to convey thoughts to the minds of his anointed ones." *Preparation (1933) p.64*

"Judge Rutherford couldn't write these things unless he were used of God". *Golden Age 1935 Oct 23 p.50*

"No man can properly interpret prophecy, and the Lord sends his angels to transmit correct information to his people." *Watchtower 1936 Feb 15 p.52*

This unusual sounding claim is not without precedence, as God spoke to his servants through angels in the past. Yet the question cannot escape, if angels gave teachings to Rutherford, why were so many wrong? A more appropriate description of Rutherford's inspiration appears in the works of psychologist William James.[1](#)

"Even more perhaps than other kinds of genius, religious leaders have been subject to abnormal psychical visitations. Invariably they have been creatures of exalted emotional sensitivity liable to obsessions and fixed ideas; and frequently they have fallen into trances, heard voices, seen visions, and presented all sorts of peculiarities which are ordinarily classed as pathological."

## Current Guidance

**After Knorr replaced Rutherford, Watchtower ceased saying it was directed by angels. Guidance was attributed simply to the Lord in 1943.**



These directions CAME TO US FROM THE LORD through his established agency directing what is required of us and for those who really love the lord and are guided by his counsel, that is a reasonable service requirement. 7/1/1943 page 205

**Rutherford's claim that the modern day organization is directed by angelic revelation is now contradicted by the Organization.**

"Those who make up the one true Christian organization today do not have angelic revelations or divine inspiration. But they do have the inspired Holy Scriptures, which contain revelations of God's thinking and will." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom (1993) p.708*

Watchtower guidance is still to be trusted though, as it is provided by God, or Jesus, or the holy spirit, through the faithful slave.

**A Governing Body member scrutinizes each Watchtower to ensure it represents truth.**

"To this day the **Governing Body** follows similar guidelines. Each article in both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and every page, including the artwork, is scrutinized by selected members of the Governing Body before it is printed. Therefore, you can read *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* with confidence." *Watchtower 1987 Mar 1 p.15*

In many articles, there is no room for any doubt that the Watchtower must be upheld as from Jehovah. **It has even stated that we can have more confidence than Noah had, who personally spoke with God. The following quotes make the reader feel the Watchtower contains infallible opinion of God. How then can it be fallible?**

"Holy spirit, working through God's organization, will also help us to gain a wonderfully clear understanding of what Jehovah has in store for those who love him. After explaining that prominent people of this system of things cannot understand God's purposes, Paul wrote: "It is to us God has revealed them through his spirit."" *Watchtower 1993 Aug 15 p.11*

"... spiritual food provided by God through the faithful slave." *Watchtower 1992 Nov 15 p.20*

"Christ used his authority by actively leading his congregation on earth. He did this by means of the holy spirit, the angels, and the governing body made up of the 12 apostles and the elders of the Jerusalem congregation. Jesus stated that he would be with his disciples right up to the conclusion of the system of things, where we now are. In the following article, we will see how he is still the active Head of the Christian congregation and how he is leading his "sheep" today."

*Watchtower 1987 Aug 1 p.15*

"Today, Jehovah provides instruction by means of "the faithful steward." (Luke 12:42)" *Pay Attention to Yourself and to All The Flock p.13*

"MARKING A CENTURY OF DIVINE DIRECTION - By the year 1970 a century had passed since Charles Taze Russell and a few associates began meeting for earnest, prayerful study of the Scriptures. Through all those decades, Jehovah's servants had enjoyed spiritual enlightenment and divine direction." *Yearbook 1975 p.245*

"The point is that Christians have implicit trust in their heavenly Father; they do not question what he tells them through his written Word and organization. Things work out well for those who in this trusting way go along with God's way of doing things. For example, Jehovah through his organization has for years warned his people of the harmful effects of using tobacco, and those who heeded this advice were benefited both physically and spiritually." *Watchtower 1974 Jul 15 p.441*

"Those who believe that God uses The Watchtower as a means of communicating to his people, or of calling attention to his prophecies, should study The Watchtower with thankfulness of heart and give Jehovah God and Christ Jesus all the honor and credit and give neither honor nor credit to any man." *Watchtower 1942 Jan 1 p.5*

"As to Noah, the Christian now has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had (so far as the Scriptures reveal) upon which to base his faith in a coming deluge." *Watchtower 1923 Apr 1 p.106*

**Appointments to Positions of Authority**

Holy Spirit is said to be directly involved in appointments.

"Elders, for instance, are appointed by holy spirit. (Acts 20:28) But not all spirit-anointed ones serve as overseers in the congregation. What are we to conclude from this? Simply that God's spirit operates in different ways on members of the congregation." *Watchtower 2011 Dec 15 p.25*

"First, holy spirit moved the Bible writers to record the qualifications for elders and ministerial servants. ... Second, those recommending and making such appointments specifically pray for Jehovah's spirit to direct them as they review whether a brother meets the Scriptural requirements to a reasonable degree. Third, the individual being recommended needs to display the fruitage of God's holy spirit in his own life. (Gal. 5:22, 23) So God's spirit is involved in all aspects of the appointment process." *Watchtower 2014 Nov 15 p.28*

**Unlike the Governing Body, elders are not directed by Holy Spirit. However, their direction is expected to be followed, because their appointment by Holy Spirit shows that Jehovah trusts their decisions.**

**The "Governing Body" are wrong again and they have just annoyed every JW elder !  
Surely ALL Christians, not just elders should be/are led by the Spirit of God ?**

Romans 8:14 **For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.**

1 Corinthians 12:7 **But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.**

1 Corinthians 12:8 **For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;**

1 Corinthians 12:9 **To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;**

1 Corinthians 12:10 **To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another [divers] kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:**

1 Corinthians 12:11 **But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.**

Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall [your] heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

Galatians 5:18 **But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.**

Galatians 5:19 **Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are [these]; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,**

Galatians 5:20 **Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,**

Galatians 5:21 **Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told [you] in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.**

Galatians 5:22 **But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,**

Galatians 5:23 **Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.**

**Do the elders receive divine direction that tells them where to assign each publisher? No. And that fact might make it challenging for us to follow the direction we receive. But Jehovah trusts the elders to make such decisions, and we too need to trust them. ... More important, we show Jehovah that we trust in him by cooperating with those whom he trusts to care for us." *Watchtower 2022 Feb pp.4-5***

Holy Spirit receives the credit for appointing people to "privileges" within the congregation. For instance, the appointment of an elder is at the recommendation of the body of elders and put before the Circuit Overseer who "prayerfully considers the recommendations" (*Watchtower 2014 Nov 15 p.29*).

"Our Leader uses this **Governing Body** to appoint qualified men - **whether spirit-anointed or not** - as elders in the local congregations. In this regard, the holy spirit, which Jehovah has given Jesus authority to employ, plays a pivotal role. (Acts 2:32, 33) First of all, these overseers must meet the requirements set out in God's Word, which was inspired by holy spirit. (1 Timothy 3:1-7; Titus 1:5-9; 2 Peter 1:20, 21) The recommendations and appointments are made after prayer and under the guidance of the holy spirit. Additionally, the individuals appointed give evidence of producing the fruitage of that spirit. How reassuring to know that Jesus Christ provides leadership to his disciples today through the Governing Body, the holy spirit, and the angels!" *Watchtower 2002 Mar 15 p.14*

"There is another factor that indicates how the holy spirit operates in the recommendation and appointment of overseers. Jesus said that 'the Father in heaven gives holy spirit to those asking him.' (Luke 11:13) **So when the elders in the local congregation meet to recommend men for congregational responsibility, they pray for God's spirit to guide them.** They base their recommendations on what is stated in God's inspired Word, and holy spirit enables them to discern whether an individual being considered for appointment meets the Scriptural requirements." *Watchtower 2001 Jan 15 p.14*

#### **So JW elders are able to be guided by the Holy Spirit.**

"Under the direction of the holy spirit, Branch Committees recommend mature, spiritual men to serve as circuit and district overseers. After being appointed directly by the **Governing Body**, they serve as traveling overseers. Traveling overseers submit reports to the branch office. With the help of the holy spirit and the inspired Scriptures." *Watchtower 1990 Mar 15 p.20*

"We are living also in the time of final fulfillment of the prophecy to which the apostle Peter referred on the day of Pentecost (Joel 2:28, 29, AS; Acts 2:16-18) We should therefore expect the spirit's activity to include appointing overseers. In consideration of the spirit's fruitage produced by the candidate and in harmony with the written requirements set out in the Holy Scriptures written by men under the operation of the holy spirit, the governing body acts, being itself moved by the holy spirit for which it prays to God that it may guide the governing body. So today as well as in Paul's day it may be said that the holy spirit appoints overseers over the flock of God that he purchased "with the blood of his own Son." *Watchtower 1958 Jan 15 p.45*

If the Holy Spirit is involved, then any elder who is sinning will be revealed and not appointed. Yet, part of the process prior to announcing the appointment of a brother is to ask him:

**"Is there anything from your past, even before baptism, or in your personal or family life that disqualifies you or that would prevent you from accepting this appointment? Is there any reason why your appointment should not be announced to the congregation?" *Shepherd the Flock of God p.35***

**This question nullifies the claim of supernatural guidance. Despite asking for God's holy spirit to assist with the recommendation, the elders need to ask the person in order to find out of any wrongdoing that disqualifies them.**

When I was 19, my father who was the Presiding Overseer, said I was going to be announced as a Ministerial Servant at the meeting that night. He asked if there was any reason for which I would not qualify as a Servant. I had no idea that they had been considering me. I was in shock, as there were things I was doing that meant I should not take the position, but I was too embarrassed to tell my father I did not qualify. It took away from the joy of the appointment as I felt incredibly guilt when I was announced.

Real life examples bring the theory of spirit directed appointments face-to-face with reality. I personally know numerous examples of brothers appointed as elders and ministerial servants whilst breaking committing fornication, adultery and homosexuality, some for in excess of 20 years, proof the Holy Spirit is not involved in appointments, disfellowshipping and reinstatement.

Some high profile cases have been amongst the **Governing Body** themselves, brothers said to be chosen by Jehovah.

"This appeared in the issues of June 1 and 15 and proved conclusively that Jehovah's organization must henceforth be guided and directed by Jehovah's spirit through the visible governing body made up of those servants whom Jehovah himself would appoint." *Watchtower 1965 Jun 1 p.352*

**During the 1980's three members of the Governing Body stepped down. Raymond Franz resigned in 1980, concluding that the Watchtower did not represent true Christianity. Ewart C. Chitty resigned in 1980. The Yearbook 1980 p.258 simply stated, "In the past year Ewart C. Chitty resigned, so that at present there are 17 members of this body." This was not due to apostasy, but for homosexual conduct prior to his appointment to the Governing Body.**

**In 1984, Leo Greenlees resigned. Though there was no written statement, the following breakfast announcement occurred at Brooklyn Bethel.**

**"This is to inform the Bethel family that Leo Greenless is no longer a member of the Bethel family and the matter is closed."**<sup>3</sup>

**This too was for homosexual conduct prior to his appointment, and a result of accusations against Greenlees from Mark Palo. A vague indication of what this was for appeared in the Watchtower.**

**"Shocking as it is, even some who have been prominent in Jehovah's organization have succumbed to immoral practices, including homosexuality, wife swapping, and child molesting."** *Watchtower 1986 Jan 1 p.13*

**It would seem very unlikely that "Jehovah Himself" appointed people to the most important position in His earthly organization when they had engaged in such wrongdoing prior to their appointment.**

### **Disfellowshipping**

Wrongdoers are said to be disfellowshipped under the guidance of holy spirit. A judicial committee of generally 3 elders will determine the matter after a prayer for the guidance of God's spirit.

"The judicial hearing should be opened with prayer with the accused present. The judicial committee should feel free to seek Jehovah's wisdom through prayer at any time during their private deliberations." *Shepherd the Flock of God p.89*

Disfellowshipping is claimed to include the direction of angels.

"In addition, Jehovah's angels can maneuver matters so that any who cause others to stumble are removed from among Jehovah's people." *Watchtower 2007 Mar 1 p.24*

If Holy Spirit is involved, people will always be disfellowshipped justly. There will be a revealing of sinners, just as Joshua discovered Achan's theft at the direction of Jehovah.

Despite claims of guidance, the Elder's Book provides a procedure for when the elders are in disagreement over a person's guilt, with a majority decision being upheld.

"Generally, those serving on a judicial committee should endeavour to be unanimous in their decisions. Any difference of opinion can usually be resolved by discussing matters thoroughly as a judicial committee, researching the Scriptures and Christian publications, praying for wisdom and direction, and even consulting with an experienced elder outside the congregation. However, if the committee is unable to reach a unanimous conclusion, the minority should give support to the decision reached by the majority." *Shepherd the Flock of God p.95*

**This is an admission that elders are not guided after all, but simply presenting their personal opinions. The procedure to disfellowship a person also includes an appeal process. This too is an indication that the Watchtower knows that the decisions are not directed, nor can be trusted. If it was, then the decision of the first group of elders would always be correct.**

The converse example is the reinstatement of wrongdoers persisting in their sins. Disfellowshipped people who view the Watchtower Society as a cult have formulated their return via internet chat rooms and been reinstated, solely so they can continue to associate freely with family members, or as an attempt to help them leave the Watchtower Society.<sup>2</sup>

### **Two-thirds Majority**

Decisions in the first century are said to have been unanimous.

"At a meeting that was convened, some apparently argued in favor of circumcision, while others presented the opposing view. ... After hearing all the pertinent testimony, the governing body unanimously agreed that there was no need for Gentile Christians to get circumcised and come under the Mosaic Law." *Watchtower 2003 Mar 15 p. 22*

**The Governing Body today only needs a 2/3 majority to establish a new doctrine.**

"At a session three weeks later, April 30 [1975], President Knorr surprised us by making a motion that henceforth all matters be decided by a two-thirds vote of the active membership." *Crisis of Conscience (Commentary Press Fourth Edition 2004) Ray Franz p.85*

**NB: This makes a total mockery of "The Governing Body" being guided by the Holy Spirit of God !**

We have just read that "Generally, those serving on a judicial committee should endeavour to be unanimous in their decisions. Any difference of opinion can usually be resolved by discussing matters thoroughly as a judicial committee, researching the Scriptures and Christian publications, praying for wisdom and direction, and even consulting with an experienced elder outside the congregation.

Conclusion: **The Governing Body** which proclaims to be guided by the Holy Spirit is incapable of doing this and, from April 30, 1975, needs to adopt a **two-thirds majority of the total active membership** voting procedure !

**Such action PROVES that man controls this committee and not God.**

Malachi 3:6 **For I [am] the LORD, I CHANGE NOT; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.**

"A major factor in Governing Body decisions was the two-thirds majority rule. This produced some strange effects at times. The rule was that a two-thirds majority (of the total active membership) was needed to carry a motion. I personally appreciated the opportunity this allowed for a member to vote differently from the majority or simply to abstain without feeling that he was, in effect, exercising "veto power." On minor matters, even when not in complete agreement, I generally voted with the majority. But when issues came up that genuinely affected my conscience I frequently found myself in the minority - seldom alone, but often with only one, two or three other members expressing conscientious objections by not voting for the motion." *Ibid p.115*

"Consider what might happen because of the two-thirds majority rule: If out of fourteen members present, nine favoured removing the disfellowshipping offense "label" and only five favoured retaining it, the majority was not sufficient to change the disfellowshipping label. Though a clear majority, the nine were not a two-thirds majority. (Even if there were ten of them favouring change this was still not enough, for though they would be two-thirds majority of the fourteen present, the rule was **two-thirds majority of the total active membership**, which during much of the time was seventeen.)" *Ibid p.116*

See also *In Search of Christian Freedom (Commentary Press Fourth Edition 2002) Ray Franz pp.268-269 -*

[Click here for scan](#)

If some members of the Body vote for a change, and some against, which are the ones not being directed by God? This helps explain why doctrine can change over time, as the composition of the Governing Body changes. **Doctrinal changes are not Jehovah's new light, but rather the result of new Governing Body members having different opinions to those that they replaced.**

**Conclusion**

**Watchtower states that only Jehovah's Witnesses receive the holy spirit.**

"More than the, for one to receive holy spirit he must also be in touch with God's channel of communication. Just as in the days of Jesus and the apostles receiving of holy spirit was dependant upon contact with God's channel of communication, his earthly representatives, so also today. The facts show that that channel is found with the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses. - Acts 19:1-7."

[Watchtower 1962 Apr 1 p.215](#)

The Governing Body makes strong claims that holy spirit guides it to interpret the Bible correctly and to appoint men.

"[A mature Christian] has complete confidence in **the truth as it is revealed by Jehovah God through his Son, Jesus Christ, AND "the faithful and discreet slave."** *Watchtower 2001 Aug 1 p.14*

**NB:** The statement is almost unbelievable.

Satan has taken God and His only Begotten Son and added the Holy Spirit as a person to give 3 and not 2 Beings.

**Satan has taken God and His only Begotten Son and added "the faithful and discreet slave" to give 3 and not 2 as the revealer of truth.**

Again, I repeat - **Oh ! Jehovah's Witnesses WAKE UP !**

**You are serving a different God to the One who, through His Son has laid down His life for our sins.**

Revelation 18:4 **And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**

Claiming Jehovah reveals truth through the Slave is a direct proclamation of inspiration.

**In total contradiction, the Governing Body says Holy Spirit does not direct the Organization to have infallible interpretation of Scripture. Accuracy is no longer necessary for God, even though it was in Bible times. If Truth can morph in an ongoing manner, why the importance of following these leaders and not the leaders of another similarly unguided Organization? It is illogical to demand total obedience, claim its guidelines are to be followed as "the voice of God", yet admit mistakes.**

Watchtower publications clearly state that Jehovah directed:

Imperfect people to infallibly write the Bible

The first century Apostles to make infallible guidelines when directing the early Christian congregations

The Governing Body to provide the Watchtower in our day - but this time God's Organization is being guided with the inclusion of mistakes

**Jehovah has always been able to provide infallible information, even though the humans used were fallible. When Holy Spirit directed Jehovah's followers, the recorded statements have always been accurate. There is no room for erroneous teachings if an Organization makes the claim Jehovah directs it and is God's only true path to truth and salvation. Holy Spirit does not direct an Organization that claims to be fallible.**

Errors make it apparent that the Holy Spirit does not guide Watchtower doctrine any more so than it has in any other religion. Neither has the Holy Spirit guided appointments. Keep this in mind when delving into the reality of Watchtower truth.

### Key Points

The Governing Body claims:

*to be directed by God's Spirit*

*but*

*not be inspired*

By definition this is impossible.

The Governing Body claims:

*it makes mistakes*

*but*

*it must not be questioned*

To do so is illogical.

This is the equivalent of saying "**Follow us without question, even when we are wrong.**"

This admonitory order is sometimes followed by a self-deprecating phrase, **Do as I say, not as I do**, meaning "**don't imitate my behaviour but obey my instructions.**" This order first appeared in John Selden's Table-Talk (c. 1654):  
"Preachers say, 'Do as I say, not as I do.'"

<https://jwfacts.com/watchtower/governing-body.php> [extracts taken]

### Governing Body

The Watchtower claims to structure its leadership hierarchy after a model set by a first century, Christian governing body. However, **the term "governing body" does not appear in the New Testament. Neither does the concept of a small, centralised group of leaders.**

This article is part of the series:

[Faithful & Discreet Slave](#) - Does Watchtower's Governing Body represent the faithful and discreet slave, and do they need to be obeyed to "have Jehovah's approval?"

[Directed by Holy Spirit](#) - Is the Governing Body directed by holy spirit, and if so, how can it claim to be neither infallible or inspired?

[Governing Body](#) - Was there a first century governing body, and how did Watchtower's Governing Body develop?

### First Century Governing Body?

Jehovah's Witnesses are controlled by a central leadership, known as the Governing Body. They are said to be appointed by the holy spirit, and pass on instructions from Jehovah and Jesus.

The term "Governing Body" never appears in the Bible.

"However, the Governing Body are appointed through the holy spirit under the direction of Jehovah God and Jesus Christ." *Watchtower 1990 Mar 15 p.18*

"These overseers faithfully seek to apply instructions received from Jehovah God and Jesus Christ by means of the faithful and discreet slave and its Governing Body." *Watchtower 1990 Mar 15 p.20*

"Christ thus leads the congregation by means of the spirit-anointed "faithful and discreet slave" and its Governing Body." *Examining the Scriptures Daily 2007 p.34*

Watchtower claims that a formal governing body was established in the first century, which is used as the basis for how the Governing Body of the Watchtower Society operate today.

### 14 GOVERNING BODY

The Governing Body is the group of men with the heavenly hope who are used by God to direct the work of his people. In the first century, **Jehovah used a governing body to guide the early Christian congregation in their worship and their preaching work. (Acts 15:2)** Today, the group of brothers who serve as the Governing Body take the lead in directing, guiding, and protecting God's people. **When these brothers make decisions, they rely on guidance from God's Word and his holy spirit. Jesus spoke of this group of anointed men as "the faithful and discreet slave."**—Matthew 24:45-47.



*How to Remain in God's Love (2017) p.243*

*"While all anointed Christians collectively form God's household, there is abundant evidence that Christ chose a small number of men out of the slave class to serve as a visible governing body. The early history of the congregation shows that the 12 apostles, including Matthias, were the foundation of the first-century governing body." Watchtower 1990 Mar 15 p.11*

The term "governing body" is 'loaded language' as it never appears in the Scriptures and so has unique application within the pages of the Watchtower. How does the Watchtower justify a Governing Body when the term does not exist in the Bible? **This is by reference to the issue of circumcision as discussed in Acts chapter 15. This is the sole Bible example of brothers convening to establish doctrine.**

On this occasion, it cannot be said that the decision was made by an established governing body. Acts 13:1-3 and 13:1-3 says:

**Acts 13:1 ¶ Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.**

**Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.**

**Acts 13:3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid [their] hands on them, they sent [them] away.**

**Acts 15:1 ¶ And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, [and said], Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.**

**Acts 15:2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.**

**Acts 15:3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.**

Rather than showing the existence of a small number of 12 leaders being referred to as a governing body, Acts describes a large gathering. This was comprised of the apostles, older men (elders), Paul and Barnabas, who were travelling missionaries, and others. This large group combined to decide on an important issue affecting the local congregations.

The history of the Apostle Paul also shows that there was no centralized governing body directing the early Christians. After Paul's conversion, he did not convene with a governing body or go to Jerusalem to receive an assignment. Rather, he immediately embarked on his missionary work under direction of the Holy Spirit. Paul did not make his first trip to Jerusalem until three years after his conversion, and even then he did not meet with a group of leaders, but just with Peter and James.

**Galatians 1:17-19 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.**

Paul then did not go back to Jerusalem for another fourteen years (Galatians 2:1-3), possibly for the occasion described in Acts 15.

Schaff's History of the Christian Church shows that after the issue of circumcision was resolved, "we have no trace of Councils before the middle of the second century."

**Whilst the term Governing Body, or even the concept of a Governing Body in the format of the Watch Tower Society, does not appear in the Bible, the 2013 edition of the New World Translation has unfaithfully added the term to its "Outline of Contents," subconsciously making this appear to be a Bible concept.**

In the online version, "governing body" appears in the "Overview of Acts" (as of 25th March 2020.)

What exactly does the passage at chapter 15 say? **Does it use the term "governing body"? Does it say the apostles alone were involved in this doctrinal decision? NOT AT ALL.**

**Acts 15:22 THEN PLEASED IT THE APOSTLES AND ELDERS, WITH THE WHOLE CHURCH, TO SEND CHOSEN MEN OF THEIR OWN COMPANY to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; [namely], Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, CHIEF MEN AMONG THE BRETHREN:**

**Acts 15:23 And they wrote [letters] by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren [send] greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:**

*Acts 15:22,23 "Then the apostles and the elders, together with the whole congregation, decided to send chosen men from among them to Antioch, along with Paul and Barnabas; they sent Judas who was called Barsabbas and Silas, who were leading men among the brothers. They wrote this and sent it through them."*

Decision making was not vested in a small group of leaders. Rather the congregation, including the apostles, elders, Paul and Barnabas all were involved in coming to agreement on the issue and composing the letter to distribute their findings. A small, controlling group of leaders did not have total power over the early Christian congregations.

**NB:** It is spiritually advantageous to read on as to **Why were these letters were being sent? And Why certain / chosen men were being sent with Paul and Barnabas?:**

Acts 15:24 **Forasmuch as we have heard, that CERTAIN WHICH WENT OUT FROM US HAVE TROUBLED YOU WITH WORDS, subverting your souls, saying, [YE MUST] BE CIRCUMCISED, AND KEEP THE LAW: TO WHOM WE GAVE NO [SUCH] COMMANDMENT:**

Acts 15:25 **IT SEEMED GOOD UNTO US, BEING ASSEMBLED WITH ONE ACCORD, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,**

**So this action occurred as a result troublesome brethren who were subverting souls by preaching their own message rather than that given earlier by Paul and the church. As we shall see below, individuals and then the Governing Body elected themselves at the start – a totally different scenario to the early church biblical record.**

### **Historical Development**

**Since incorporation in 1884, the Watchtower Society was led by a President and board of directors. The first three Presidents, Russell, followed by Rutherford and Knorr, had complete control over doctrine. It was not until 1976 that this power was shifted from a single individual to a group, referred to as the Governing Body.**

The term governing body was not applied to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society until the Watchtower **1943** July 15 p.216, which described it as a "**legal governing body**". In the Watchtower 1944 November 1 p.328, it was discussed that "a visible governing body under Jehovah God and his Christ" be involved in the election of elders and the 1955 Qualified to be Ministers p.381 applied this term to "the board of directors of this corporation." **Although this governing body had legal and operational powers, matters of doctrine remained at the discretion of the President.**

Until 1971, the term governing body was spelt with a small g and b, as a description of the operational function the board played. In the Watchtower **1971 December 15, the term was capitalised** as the "Governing Body of Jehovah's witnesses", and explained to be **the group leading the religion, separate from the board of directors, although the membership of the board of directors was comprised only of Governing Body members until 2000.** Their power was still limited until January 1st 1976, when **authority was shifted from the President to operating committees comprised of Governing Body members.**

To see the distinction between the capitalisation of Governing Body, see the Watchtower 2001 January 15 pp.28-29. This shows the formal introduction of the word as a proper noun when applied to the Watchtower leaders in 1971, as opposed to a governing body in the first century and when applied to the Watchtower board of directors.

When introducing the new concept of a Governing Body that represents the Faithful and Discreet Slave, the Watchtower 1971 made the claim that "a governing body made its appearance" after the 1884 formation of Zion's Watch Tower Society (December 15 p.761). This backdating attempted to include Russell and the early leaders as part of the governing body.

Attempting to include the early leaders and board of directors as the governing body creates the discrepancy that Hayden Covington, who was not one of the anointed and was a Director and Vice President between 1939 and 1945, must be considered one of the governing body, despite this only being open to the anointed. (See *Watchtower 2001 Jan 15 p.28.*)

**The Watchtower shows dishonesty by presenting a revisionist history when it indicates that there was a Governing Body since 1944, by capitalising the letters GB, even though the term was not capitalised until 1971 and the "theocratic" leadership was not shifted from the President to the Governing Body until 1976. An example of this appeared in 2012.**

"After his evening discourse in a school, **Hugo Riemer, who later became a member of the Governing Body,** answered Bible questions until past midnight." *Watchtower 2012 Aug 15 p.31*

**Hugo Riemer was NOT a member of the Governing Body,** but rather the governing body, from 1943 until his death in 1965, whereas the Governing Body was not established until 1971, six years after Riemer's death.

### **Watchtower Leaders**

**The Governing Body claim to have theocratic guidance and to be directed by holy spirit.**

"God's visible organization today also receives theocratic guidance and direction. At the headquarters of Jehovah's Witnesses in Brooklyn, New York, there is a governing body of older Christian men from various parts of the earth who give the needed oversight to the worldwide activities of God's people. This governing body is made up of members of "the faithful and discreet slave." It serves as a spokesman for that faithful "slave."

The men of that governing body, like the apostles and older men in Jerusalem, have many years of experience in God's service. But they do not rely on human wisdom in making decisions. No, being governed theocratically, they follow the example of the early governing body in Jerusalem, whose decisions were based on God's Word and were made under the direction of holy spirit." *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth p.195*

**They are God's self-proclaimed spokesman.**

"In prophetic fulfillment, Elihu pictures the governing body in Jehovah's New World society on earth today. Through this zealous spokesman, Jehovah has brought correction and admonition to his witnesses on earth, building them up in right doctrine, cleansing them from sanctimonious religious practices and making clear their responsibility to proclaim his glorious kingdom by Christ." *Watchtower 1961 Aug 15 p.491*

A 1971 illustration from the Watchtower positions the Governing Body as representatives of the Faithful and Discreet Slave, which included all of the Anointed.

*Watchtower* 1971 Dec 15 p.749

This was never in effect the case, as **only the Governing Body ever had any final say over procedure and doctrine. In the Annual Meeting of 2012, the Governing Body finally openly proclaimed that they alone had this power vested in them, and alone hold position as the Slave.**

**The Governing Body rules by fiat; that is, they have absolute authority.** It is said that the Watchtower Governing Body must be submitted to **because Jesus actively directs them.**

"Naturally, all elders must submit to Christ's "right hand" of control, guidance, and direction, which he exercises by means of the spirit **and the spirit-begotten members of the Governing Body.**" *Watchtower* 1987 Aug 1 p.19

**Really ? - Oh ! Jehovah's Witnesses WAKE UP !**

**Can you not see from the above statements that this "governing body" has one bit at a time and over many years gained control of you to the extent that you now have a salvational issue.**

**Whom do you really serve?**

**The "Governing Body" or God and Jesus Christ?**

**Your JW church / Kingdom Hall [with it's Rules and Regulations]?**

**Jesus Christ is the Mediator between fallen man[kind] and God.**

**Anything else / anyone else that comes between you and God is of Satan.**

**The "Governing Body" is acting just like the "Pope".**

Revelation 18:4 **And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**

**Yes, those that remain in the JW church WILL shun you, including all your friends and family.**

**They worship the "Governing Body" and obey their Rules.**

**But you will no longer be in Babylon – you will be FREE to worship just God the Father and His only Begotten Son.**

**This you can do FREELY – by reading and adhering to the KJV Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy.**

**Ellen G. White was a True Messenger from God. The Holy Spirit used her to proclaim to us a better understanding of God's Word.**

**Those inspired messages have a 100% success rate.**

**Time and again, the "Governing Body" has done / said things that are wrong and then tried to correct them or justify their actions.**

**They are NOT under the Holy Spirit of God: they are led by a different spirit.**

Matthew 7:21 ¶ **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of MY FATHER which is in heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}**

Matthew 7:22 **Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?**

Matthew 7:23 **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**

The Governing Body has gone as far as to **change the text of Micah 6:8 in THEIR 2013 New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (NWT)** in order to be able to demand loyalty. **Early versions** of the NWT used the word "kindness", in line with Strong's Concordance.

*NWT 1961 - Micah 6:8 "And what is Jehovah asking back from you but to exercise justice and to love **kindness** and to be modest in walking with your God?"*

Micah 6:8 **He hath showed thee, O man, what [is] good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?**

Virtually all translations use either the word kindness (AMP, AMPC, ESV, ESVUK, EXB, ICG, LEB, MEV, NASB, RSV, ASV, YLT) or mercy (KJV, NKJV, GNV, GW, JUB, KJ21, NLT, NIV, TLB, WEB, HNV, BRG, DRA).

**In 2013, NWT changed "kindness" to "loyalty"**, despite few other translations using the concept of loyalty (ERV, MSG) or faithfulness (HCSB, NET).

*NWT 2013 - Micah 6:8 "And what is Jehovah requiring of you? Only to exercise justice, to **cherish loyalty**, And to walk in modesty with your God!"*

Matthew 5:18 **For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 24:34-35; Mark 13:30-31; Luke 16:17; 1 Peter 1:25]**

Revelation 22:18 **For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:**

Revelation 22:19 **And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and [from] the things which are written in this book.**

This change in the 2013 edition has opened the way for Watchtower leaders to start using Micah 6:8 in application to themselves.

"Today, as in the past, Jehovah wants all of his servants to be loyal to him and respect those whom he allows to have authority.—Read Micah 6:8." [Watchtower Simplified 2016 Feb p.22](#)

As shown in the chapter on the [Mediator](#), the Governing Body also assumes the role of spiritual mediators for the Great Crowd. Being aware that the Governing Body has inserted itself as an intermediary in place of Jesus is important, as it is a common practice by groups using coercive persuasion. In Robert J. Lifton's *The Future of Immortality and Other Essays for a Nuclear Age* (New York, Basic Books, 1987) he writes;

**"Mystical manipulation can take on a special quality in these cults because the leaders become mediators for God."**

**Believing there is only one true organization and that Jehovah only uses Watchtower's Governing Body to direct his followers gives these leaders great power, to such an extent they claim trust in them equates to trust in Jehovah.**

"The plain truth is that we cannot say that we trust in Jehovah if we do not trust in his earthly representatives—those whom Jehovah trusts.

Today Jehovah leads the earthly part of his organization by means of "the faithful and discreet slave.""

[Watchtower 2022 Feb p.4](#)

This becomes justification for why a Jehovah's Witnesses **must unquestioningly obey anything written in the Watchtower as "the voice of God"** (*Watchtower 1957 June 15 p.370*). It allows the Governing Body to [disfellowship](#) as apostates anyone that does not agree with all their doctrine, regardless of the ongoing changes that are being made. It allows them to add to the reasons that the Bible specifically lists as worthy of shunning. **It has also permitted the Governing Body to create rules covering all areas of worship; such as, how many meetings to attend, how to preach, what to wear, what to say, how often to go and how to report, criteria that have become viewed as important for salvation.** Anything coming from the Governing Body is to be followed, regardless of how followers may feel about the directions

**The Jews created so many Rules that they became a stumbling block.**

**The "Governing Body" is acting likewise.**

Isaiah 57:14 **And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, TAKE UP THE STUMBLING BLOCK OUT OF THE WAY OF MY PEOPLE.**

**God's Word is so clear.**

"At that time, the lifesaving direction that we receive from Jehovah's organization may not appear practical from a human standpoint. All of us **must be ready to obey any instructions we may receive, whether these appear sound from a strategic or human standpoint or not.**" *Watchtower 2013 Nov 15 p.20*

**This is disturbing, since Watchtower admits the Governing Body is neither inspired or infallible.**

**"The Governing Body is neither inspired nor infallible. Therefore, it can err in doctrinal matters or in organizational direction.** In fact, the Watch Tower Publications Index includes the heading "**Beliefs Clarified**," which lists adjustments in our Scriptural understanding since 1870. Of course, Jesus did not tell us that his faithful slave would produce perfect spiritual food." [Watchtower 2017 Feb p.26](#)

**Power is known to corrupt, and leaders relish the power they have over their followers.** Paul offered sage advice:

1 Corinthians 7:23 **Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.**

1 Corinthians 7:23 *"You were bought with a price; stop becoming slaves of men."*

The Governing Body attempts to draw a parallel between themselves and the structure of Christianity in first century, drawing upon Acts Chapter 15. However **it is simply NOT the case that this Scripture can be used to imply there was a small, set group of leaders, referred to as a governing body.**

Related to the topic of governing body are the articles:

[Directed by Holy Spirit](#)

[Is an Organization Required?](#)

[Who are the Faithful and Discreet Slave?](#)

[Have there Always Been Jehovah's Witnesses?](#)